Road to Kingdom

by Ofuro Ashitsubo (Yumizu Kai)

Oukoku he Tsudzuku Michi (Novel)

Road to Kingdom (Novel)

The Road That Leads to Kingdom (Novel)

Synopsis:

This is the story of a young slave gladiator in an underground arena. He doesn't know about his past or how he get there, only that his name is Eigil, and that he is strong.

One day, he kills the boss and escapes outside, joining a band of mercenaries as a new recruit. During one mission, they encounter the vampire, Lucy, who slaughters the band with her inhuman strength. After

learning that Eigil only knows how to kill, Lucy lets him stay at her house, educating and take care of him.

Two years pass, and on the day of Eigil's departure, they both exchange a promise that if Eigil becomes a king and owns the land of Erg forest, he can come and take her as his woman. Making this his life goal, Eigil set out on a journey to become a hero, a king, and found his own kingdom.

CONTENT WARNING

This series is rated MATURE, please make sure you are of age in your jurisdiction before reading.

This series contains scenes of GORE and VIOLENCE.

This series contains EXPLICIT SEXUAL scenes.

You have been warned.

Info:

http://www.novelupdates.com/series/oukoku-e-tsuzuku-michi/

https://www.mangaupdates.com/series.html?id=122737

Raws:

http://novel18.syosetu.com/n3746ce

Translator:

https://larvyde.wordpress.com/oumichi/

NejiSpira
wuxiatranslationsdl.wordpress.com

Road of the kingdom
1
王国へ続く道
湯水 快×日陰影次
Illustration

「出世して、貴族になって、王になって、
この地を貴方の物にしたらおいでなさい。
その時は妻にでも、愛人にでも、
あるいは母にでもなりますよ」
最後のキスを交わして俺は、
二年余を、地上に出てからの
ほとんどを過ごした家を後にした。

王国へ続く道 1

カーラ
ロレイルで行われていた餓狼狩りで、主人公と一時的にパーティを組む元狩人。ミレイという幼馴染と一緒に傭兵をしている。
メル
子を孕んだ際に貴族に捨てられた元愛妾。現在は辺境の村で、クウとルウという娘二人とつつましやかに暮らしている。
マリア
ロレイルの宿屋[小鳥亭]の娘。人懐っこく愛嬌があるため、[小鳥亭]では人気の看板娘。おっとりとして優しく、子供にも好かれる。

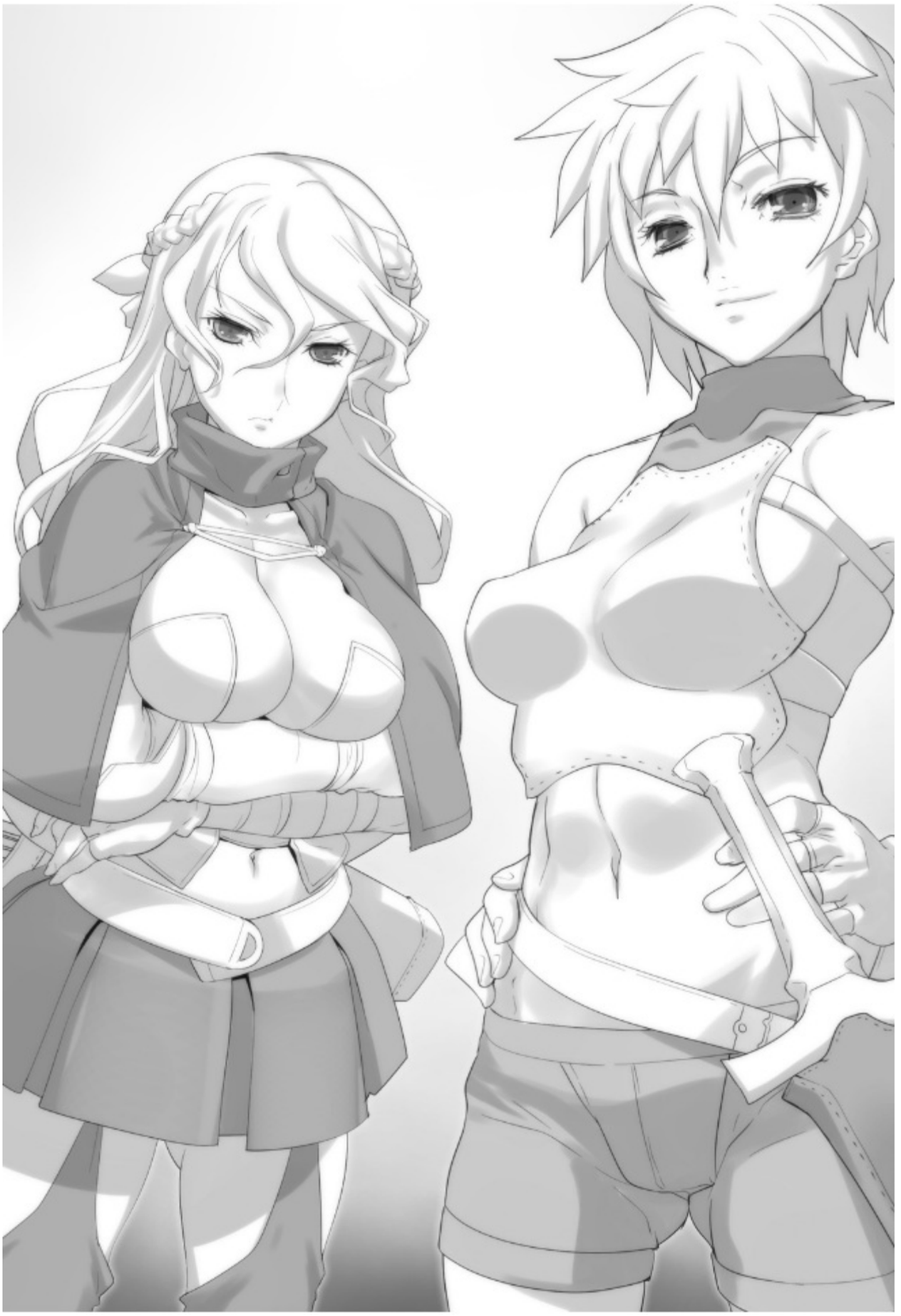

Table of chapters :

Prologue (01-02) – Waking up Underground 03 – Escape

04 – Fair Lady of the Forest 05 – Garden of the Fairy Princess 06 – Studying with the Fairy Princess 07 – Immoral Paradise 08 – Setting Off 09 – Wandering Warrior 10 – Hungry Wolf Hunt 11 – Hardlett

12 – New Journey 13 – Schwarz

14 – Village Tour 15 – Bandit Party 16 – I'll Be Going Alone [Part 1, Part 2]

17 – Follower Girl [Part1, Part 2]

18 – New Travelmates 19 – Fallen Blue Blood [Part 1, Part 2]

Prologue (Chapters 1 & 2) – Waking Up Underground

It was a dark basement. This space where the sun's rays shone in from a small overhead windows were finely punctuated by cells lined up in rows.

In this prison-like cell I laid down to rest.

I was only laying down, not sleeping.

It was because of a certain noise I wasn't able to sleep.

It was a noisy girl, it wouldn't have killed her to do it more quietly.

The sound I heard was a female voice, I can hear the sweet voice, appealing, by offering flattery perhaps, to gain some pleasure.

"Here" is where as usual, the wardens perused the goods they liked for themselves.

Nobody cared, and even if they do nobody would lift a finger.

I quickly threw the threadbare blanket…the flea-ridden piece of cloth on myself.

Before long the voices faded, and silence returned.

It won't be long until sunrise now, but I should get as much sleep as I can.

I closed my eyes, enjoying what short rest I can before dawn.

I came “here” before I was aware of what was going on.

When I realized it I was already here, I don’t know where I was before I came here, nor did I know how I got here.

I myself said that my age was 13 or 14, but still, I don’t know what it is exactly. As far as I could hear from the people who brought me up, they said I might have been sold by my parents, or maybe kidnapped by some robbers.

What this place “here” is can be clearly explained.

This was a place where boys and girls are gathered, and the perverted guests enjoy themselves by embracing them or making them kill each other.

I awoke to the coarse ringing sound of a bell and jumped to my feet.

The only thing I need to prepare was my own body.

Today is another day where I would have to battle for my life.

I left the small room, went to the mess room to fill myself with soup that looked like vomit, and awaited my orders.

“Finny, your guest is waiting upstairs so you hurry up and get a bath!”

“Dora! You’re accompanying the ladies! You’re allowed to receive money. Don’t let them hit you for free!” «TN: てめえはご婦人の相手だ！金払いがいい、下手打ったらただじゃおかねえぞ！»

“Aegir! You’ll be fighting. Hurry up and pick a weapon!”

The warden yelled and the kids gathered here dispersed.

This Aegir was me, it was a name that came out of some legend.

I got this name in a previous fight where I cut my opponent right in half from the top of his head to his crotch.

I don't quite catch the others' names, not that I'll remember them.

At any rate, they all soon die so remembering them is pointless.

The expression of the man I'll be fighting—though I call him a man he is only a boy not even 15 years old— changed when he was designated as my opponent.

The fight is in short, a match to the death, viewed by the guests.

The guests bet money, yell out cheers, and in the end enjoyed the gruesome spectacle.

The reason why my opponent's expression changed was me.

Unlike the others, I am seldom taken by the guests.

I am muscular and I'm not short, not the type that the child-ravishing perverts like.

I don't have the manners and charm to keep the female guests company, either.

My job in "this place" is to fight, and when it comes to fighting, defeat means death.

The fights I have survived in “this place” numbered 100 battles and then some.

They took off my manacles and fetters and sent me off to fight.

The weapon in my hand is a greatsword familiar to me.

It was a two-handed double-edged sword, 1.2 meters long and probably over 10 kg in weight.

It looked clearly unsuitable for me who doesn’t even reach 160 cm in height, but this blood-and-oil ridden sword with chipped blades is how I survived until now.

My opponent’s weapon is a 60 cm long one-handed sword and a round leather shield.

Judging from how he took a stance and did trial swings with his sword, it wasn’t his first time holding a sword.

However.

“You’ve picked the wrong equipment”, I muttered in my head.

There is no way a leather shield can defend against my two-handed sword.

His only chance to win was to land a blow by jumping onto my chest.

Shields would only hinder his movements and vision.

Of course I didn’t say that out loud.

The opponent is making it easier for me to kill him out of his own free will, after all.

The place is called the ‘Great Hall’, though no more than 20 people could go in at once.

In the middle of it there was an [arena] surrounded by iron fence.

Surrounding it, 10-odd chairs were laid down for the guests who were raising their voices, cheering and jeering.

Among them there are wardens wielding armor and spears, and the owner of “this place”, a porcine-looking fat man.

With him around then there must be a VIP among the guests.

That was the case every time that pig does anything besides raping girls, eating, drinking, or counting money.

That’s got nothing to do with me, though.

The pig was talking about how strong I am and how my opponent was going to face me.

He was exaggerating things, but with this the stakes are raised, so I can smile at that.

I simply faced my opponent.

There was nothing difficult about it.

If I win I can look forward to a tomorrow where I can eat as much as I like.

If I lose, then I’ll die here, that’s all.

I took a stance with my left foot forward and my sword resting on my right shoulder.

My opponent also braced with his shield and pointed the sword on his open side at me.

Well then, let the fight begin.

Will I kill, or will I be killed, we won't know until it's over.

The betting rounds closed at last and the great hall felt like it became prickling with tension.

This is a true fight to the death, if the guests were to watch this somewhere other than "this place" they would have to to resign their lives.

My opponent is about 3 meters away but I can hear his rough breathing from here.

If he's breathing roughly like this before fighting, how was he even hoping to win.

I calmly assessed the situation, without tension nor carelessness.

I don't have any physical defects that would become a handicap, either.

I am at the same condition as I was in my over 100 fights.

So I'll probably win this, if I lost because something I didn't think of or expect happens… well, I'll just simply die.

GOOOOONG, the dull and boorish sound of the gong marks the start of

battle, at the same time my opponent shouted as he charged towards me.

He rushed with his shield in front of him.

He closed the 3 meter distance in an instant, trying to stab his sword before I with my slow greatsword can react… but before that my greatsword blew him off, shield and all.

His weapon didn't leave his hand, but he still got blown off aside and rolled 2-3 times. The audience started to stir.

My opponent got up and stared at me as if seeing something unbelievable, because I did not make any prior moves or the like.

There were no tricks, I was merely fast enough to swing my greatsword before he can take out his one-handed sword.

This is the reason I could survive until now.

It seems that it was strange for a boy my age to be able to swing a 10 kg greatsword.

I faced my opponent, still unhurt even though he was blown off, and charged.

I had no reason to wait for him to recover his stance, he raised his shield in desperation but my thick iron lump of a sword cut his left arm and leg along with his shield.

“It’s over!” “I lost 30!” “It’s Aegir after all!”

The match was decided with the loud cheers.

The match was decided, but the show isn’t over.

The crowd raised their voices, expecting the final blow, the requiem for the vanquished.

I don’t have any interest in tormenting the defeated, but he can no longer escape his death.

Therefore as my last compassion toward a man I shared my meals with I’ll give him instant death.

My greatsword groaned, cutting the head off of my wriggling opponent.

“Oooh!!” “Good job!!” “His head flew off!!”

Amidst the rising cheers, I returned to the waiting room.

My job ends here.

After this the owner’s men will be collecting the bet money and the guests will be talking excitedly while watching the blood and body of the fallen.

Nevertheless, I was intercepted by two wardens on my return.

They prodded me with a spear handle, urging me to go back.

That instant, I had a thought, but the answer came immediately.

After one-on-one battles, things like this happen a lot, where I had wolves set loose on me, or having to to fight 3 matches in a row.

Just as I expected, another man went in the fenced area.

His face was full of hatred, he was glaring at me with bloodshot eyes.

It doesn't seem to be a simple taunt before a fight.

Could he be family to the man I just killed or something?

I thought my opponent today was unusually weak, but it seems it was just a scheme to incite hatred in this man by deliberately killing his relative before his eyes.

"Here here! The next opponent is the former knight apprentice Doyle! Does anybody want to bet on the victory of this man burning with hatred!"

As coin after coin was being piled up, this 'Doyle' fellow did not let his eyes off of me.

I have no knowledge of the outside world, so I don't know what knight apprentice meant.

However, in my over 100 fights, I knew of people with this title, who could swing a sword quickly and accurately.

On the other side, Doyle is also analyzing Aegir.

He was still a kid, but he had proved that he could wield that greatsword around.

If I took a blow from it directly, nevermind a sword, even an iron plate shield won't stand a chance… «TN: the author likes to abruptly switch perspectives like this, get used to it»

However, he did not have a shield of any kind, if I could get one stab at him he'd be finished in one blow! I will definitely avenge my brother.

Doyle's sword is thin, like a rapier. It had no use besides aiming for the gaps in the enemy's armor.

But here, where the fighters fight practically in the nude, it would be instant death no matter the weapon if he could strike the vitals.

Therefore it's probably obvious that he saw sword that can be lightly handled as more advantageous than that iron lump of a sword.

That boy's sword is overkill when used against an unarmored enemy.

GOOOOONG

The instant the starting gong sounded, I approached with a low posture and aimed at the boy's neck with a quick attack.

The boy stepped back, evading it with a paper-thin margin.

While drawing back, he swung his heavy greatsword up, forcing me to also step back.

He's fast! That's not the speed of a person wielding a greatsword!

I did expect that he would evade, but he evaded without any superfluous moves and counterattacked from there. I planned to break his stance if I was lucky, but it failed.

Because his swordplay came about only from fighting here, his dirty movements are also self-taught… «TN: こんな所で戦っているだけあって剣筋は汚く型も我流か»

In that case I should move around from his dominant arm.

He should then immediately swing his sword, and if all goes well his flank should be unprotected!!!!!???

My expectation was right and the boy immediately swung the greatsword with one hand to his right.

What I didn’t expect was his speed.

After he swung his heavy sword back, I expected to be free enough to evade and launch a strike; that was the plan, but the speed his counterattack was rightly the speed of a thunderclap.

Then I heard a thunderous roar.

If I don’t let go of my shield soon he’s going to strike and split my face.

The shield split right in half, hitting the fence, and making a metallic ringing sound.

In contrast to Doyle’s terrorized face, mine was a calm one.

I saw his attack twice, this guy wasn't fast, he was not a problem.

I held my sword over my head and stopped.

From the looks of it, my form was totally defenseless.

But this was a lure, a trap I could set up precisely because I can see through his attacks.

The next move will decide this match.

On the other side, Doyle saw a chance for victory.

He's holding his sword overhead… Should I jump in… No, with a head start he's going to swing his sword down and take me down with him even if I were able to kill him.

Then I've got to make him strike air first.

They both thought in an instant, Doyle leapt in, and the boy swung his sword down to strike and kill him.

Then expecting that, Doyle suddenly stopped and evaded the sword.

Thwang, a loud sound rang out, a few of the audience let out startled voices, but they were mostly in a daze, watching attentively, soundlessly for the result of the match.

I slowly pulled up the sword I swung down.

Doyle had a cut on him, just 10 cm deep, from his head down to his crotch.

His entrails dribbled out from the cut, and he slowly collapsed.

The match was settled with my last step, the step Doyle should've avoided by a paper thin margin, but I tore that apart by moving one step forward.

It's not that I read his tactics and stepped forward.

I simply [saw him trying to evade] and made a step further forward.

This is the other reason how I kept my life: my [kinetic vision].

Today, as usual, I won against an enemy and lived on.

I did not experience an unexpected defeat.

The victory and the gruesome spectacle came simultaneously, and the audience roared.

Receiving applause from a satisfied-looking master pig, I returned to the waiting room.

Chapter 3 – Escape

“Aegir! The master’s calling for you! Hurry up!”

After the battle ended, the warden gave an order to me, who was washing off the blood from the battle with water.

After battles, they would normally put on my manacles and fetters once I washed off the blood but it looks like they didn’t have time for that.

The pig’s orders are absolute in “this place”, whatever you’re doing you’d better move immediately.

Is he probably going to tell me to take my time in battles, I wonder.

I fight my battles short, they would usually be decided in one strike, or about 2~3 swings of my sword.

As someone in the entertainment business, he probably wants a slower rise to the climax.

It’s not rare for him to complain about something like that.

“I brought Aegir with me!”

“Enter.”

Ascending a long set of stairs that lead to nowhere except the pig’s room, we stopped in front of a grotesquely ornamented door, and the warden called out.

The answer came immediately, it seems that master pig was in a hurry.

There were 2 people on the other side of the door.

The master pig who I've gotten used to seeing, and a gaudily dressed woman in her late 30s.

The strong perfume and the fluttery skirt she wears definitely don't belong in "this place".

"Aegir! This is Baroness Medire! Go say hello!"

The warden stepped back by the door.

The woman probably had high enough status that he can't talk unless given explicit permission.

The reason master pig was present at today's fight was probably because of this middle-aged woman.

"I'm Aegir."

"Ufufu, I saw your fight earlier. You're so strong for a child, aren't you."

With a seemingly elegant, but also lustful expression, the lady's hand crept up on my chest and stomach.

I was in my usual attire, in other words, I was wearing nothing but a loincloth.

"Fufu, he's got quite the amazing muscles for a child."

"That was kind of you to say, m'lady."

Faced against this kind of person it is best to just say something like that, this is what I learnt long ago.

"Buhihi, I must beg your pardon, Lady Medire, but before playing with him we must discuss the payment…"

The pig called out to her with his usual, vulgar smile as always.

The lady frowned a little and answered.

"Fine, I get it. I'll pay 2 gold."

"Buhi! That's a little bit… insufficient… Aegir is our most popular combatant, we need to let him rest after a battle but we're taking him out especially for madam."

This is the first time I've heard anything about resting after battles, though.

I scorned in my head, in short, this woman wanted me for bed, she must've come to satisfy her perverse lust for a man still bloody after a deathmatch.

"With 2 gold coins I can get the best male prostitutes in town! Paying that for this dirty…"

"Buhihihi, what you say is certainly true, m'lady, but none of those town prostitutes are as rough as this one here."

I hear the words ‘gold coin’ and ‘silver coin’ a lot, but I wonder how valuable they are.

I know nothing beyond “this place” so I obviously know nothing of the value of gold coins.

If two gold coins were about the price of a loaf of bread then of course I’d feel annoyed.

As I was thinking things like that the pig called out to me, the reason probably being that the negotiations were getting nowhere near a settlement.

“Aegir! Strip off your clothes! And you! you go down and fetch the sword he was using earlier! The one that’s still got blood sticking to it!”

It seems like this lady is fond of savage men.

I took off my loincloth without a complaint, in fact I never thought that being naked is something I should be embarrassed of.

Once I took off my loincloth the lady’s eyes grew feverish.

“Buhihihi, how is it Medire-sama? He’s still not grown up yet but he’s still got quite a bit of girth.”

“A boy this young, having a thing this big…”

“Buhii, However, having just gotten back from a fight he’s still got his emotions raging, so his brakes are a little loose. He’s probably going to

be a little bit uncivil, so please forgive him for that.”

“Rough, uncivil, huh…”

The lady approached me, and gently caressed my member.

This lady is not my type at all, but being stimulated while my blood is still raging, my instincts flared, and my thing stood erect.

As my thing hardened in her hand, this Medire woman stared, delirious from her own arousal.

She was probably imagining this stirring up her own insides.

“But 10 coins is still probably too much, right.”

It looks like master jacked my price up to 10 gold coins.

She was complaining, but her hand did not stop from caressing my member.

If she doesn’t stop soon my cum’s going to leak out.

At that moment there was a knock on the door and one of the wardens came in.

He was carrying in his hand the sword I was using earlier in the fight, still smeared with the blood and entrails of two people.

“I’ve brought the sword as you ordered.”

“Buhi, okay, Aegir, take the sword and make a pose. Show off your body to the lady.”

Seeing the lady's condition, he gave me an order to stimulate her abnormal passions, probably trying to give her another push.

But the warden hesitated to give me the sword.

The reason being that there are no manacles nor fetters on me right now.

This is going to be fun.

"Buhyo, WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING! BLOCKHEAD! WISHY-WASHY! YOU WANT TO KEEP MEDIRE-SAMA WAITING!?"

The master raised his voice in anger.

It's dangerous but the two wardens were wearing leather armor and carrying spears.

The literally buck naked Aegir probably won't be able to resist them, and moreover, if they made the master any angrier he's going to dock their pay.

"Yes, we're very sorry! Aegir, take this."

One of the wardens handed the sword over to Aegir, but the moment he was about to step back…

Blood sprayed into the air.

Still with a bewildered expression, his head dropped onto the floor.

slash

If I had to describe the sound it's probably something like that.

It's an unexpectedly light sound for one that takes a human's life.

"Eh?" "Buhi" "Ugyu"

The three of them let out a sound at the same time, probably unintentionally, the only one who understood what's going on is just me alone.

The situation changed again before any of them could grasp what's happening.

After I killed the warden with a slash below his chin, I cut down the other warden with the backswing diagonally from the top of his shoulder.

The leather armor he wore didn't matter in the slightest.

"Buho! You! Buhihi"

"No…. NOOOOO!!"

Master pig who finally understood what's happening stuttered something.

The lady started to scream but I put my sword through her chest. She then stopped screaming.

The lady's body was thrown onto a drawer from the force, as I pulled my

sword out she vomited blood and fell forward.

There are no longer any threats now.

“You… buhi… why… WHY”… buhyo… impossible!!”

I slowly took my sword and went towards master pig.

“Why! Why are you doing this? Do you have something against me?”

Shielding myself from the spittle coming out of the pig’s mouth, I began talking.

“Nah, I don’t have anything against you.”

“Then why? WHY!?”

“I only wanted to try it out.”

A moment’s pause.

“What…. did… you… say?”

“I was wondering, now that I’ve got my sword and no manacles or fetters, can I go kill everyone here or not.”

I continued my answer to master pig.

“It came to me when I took the sword just now: ‘I wonder if I can kill these guys and go outside'”

“Are you an idiot? There are lots of my armed men outside! Of course they’ll kill you if they find you!”

As I listened to the pig my heart became calmer.

“That may be true. Then again, it may not.”

I unintentionally made a smile.

I myself don’t know whether I’ll go outside and be happy, or whether I’ll indulge myself in another deathmatch here.

“Usually I fight and if I won I’ll just repeat the same thing over again.”

I met master pig’s eyes.

“Hii!!”

“But this time it looks like I can go outside if I won.”

The master let out a scream.

I’m probably putting on an awfully good smile right now.

It was simple enjoyment.

If I did well I might be able to go outside.

I might find more interesting stuff outside.

I might die if I failed, but that's just the same as usual.

I turned my back on master pig and started tearing off the armor of the warden whose head I split.

I tore off the armor, and put on the cloth they were wearing underneath.

I might as well increase the chances of myself surviving.

The armor didn't fit me since my height was different, but I cut off a little of the trousers and made them my size.

It was the first time I wore leather armor. It was troublesome but I put it on anyway.

I couldn't move.

He was standing between me and the door, and if I called out to someone he's going to kill me.

He showed his defenseless back to me, but being this fat, I think there's no way I can attack him by surprise and win no matter what.

Master Ping Pov :

Then I made a wishful observation.

He didn’t kill me, who should be the one he begrudges the most.

Even when he killed the unrelated Lady Medire.

“All right! I got it on! It’s a real pain though, the size is wrong, too.”

He’s been here since he was an infant, so he should have totally no knowledge of the world outside.

If I could calm him down I might keep my life.

Once he finished putting on the armor, holding the sword in his right hand and the warden’s spear in his left, he sent me a glance.

“Well, you know, I understand if you wanted to see the world outside. You should be having a grudge towards me but you didn’t kill me. So I think you still have compassion towards your master, I suppose I can respond to that.”

I put on the servile business smile I practiced for dealing with nobles.

“How about if you leave me here right now, I’ll stay quiet for a while, it’ll be easier for you to escape that way, right?”

But he instantly betrayed my expectations.

MC Pov:

“Grudge? You’re getting something wrong here.”

Right, I seem to have made a fundamental and fatal misunderstanding.

"I don't have the slightest grudge towards you you know? I don't think of you as my master, either"

"Buhi! Then why did you only spare me..."

The boy lightly smiled.

The moment I saw his eyes, I was sure of my death.

"That's because you're the weakest one. So I thought it's fine to leave you for last."

That was all.

Master ping Pov :

Because I was the weakest opponent I am the very last one he needs to deal with.

slash

I heard a sound and saw the sceenery spin round and round.

My consciousness faded to black before I hit the floor.

MC Pov:

Holding weapons in both hands, I kicked the door open and ran down the stairs.

The first man I saw as I kicked the door I slashed with the sword. He fell down screaming and I kicked him down the stairs.

I ran down the stairs as I was, and stuck my spear between the eyes of a man who looked up the stairs wondering what happened.

I forcibly pulled the spear out of the man who convulsed as he fell, and ran along the long corridor.

I know where the exit was, every time when they brought new kids down, light would shine from beyond the door they brought them in from.

“Oi! What are you… WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING!?”

It seems the man mistook me for a warden for a moment because of the leather armor, but I thrusted my spear onto the belly of the man who pointed his spear in confusion, he was then thrown violently against the wall along with the spear.

I took the man’s sword and ran again.

“You!! Please! Let us out!”

Children in the cells facing the corridor I ran through called out to me simultaneously.

There are only a few who were here since before they gained awareness like me.

They were mostly those who knew of the world outside, pleading me frantically for their freedom.

I didn’t feel like spending the effort to save them.

If they wanted to live, if they wanted something they should fight and get it for themselves.

But it might be fine if I just help them while I ran.

I swung the sword and the bars were destroyed along with the locks.

The bars on both sides of the corridor fell down like paper.

The children suddenly jumped out and ran towards the exit.

Already, wardens are jumping in without even a splinter of stealthiness and started a battle right then and there.

There were screams from the children, from the ones who were hit with a spearhandle and fell down, and the ones who resisted and got skewered.

The underground prison became hell in a different meaning than the usual.

As a flower garnishing that hell, there was the sword I was swinging.

“Doryaaa!!”

People were scattered along with my scream, they were literally scattered into pieces.

My sword was a kitchen knife that take people apart, my spear and the people it skewered became a human hammer.

As the tenth warden was slain in the storm of death I conjured, I reached the heavy wooden door where light would shine through.

The door with a bar attached was crushed in mere seconds, the children jumped out into the light with me at the lead.

“This is the outside, huh…”

I stopped for a moment.

Even when underground, I can feel sunlight that shined through from the windows.

But the gentle breeze and sunlight beaming down on my whole face, and the open space I can run with all my power and not reach the end, these are things I never felt ever in my life.

The children also ran wherever they liked, people next to them didn’t get the chance to worry where they would run to.

There’s no sign of anyone chasing from behind.

Possibly, they've all been killed.

"What!? Huh" "M, murderer!"

People surrounding the exit were in an uproar over the bloody group coming out.

Unexpectedly, this establishment was built in a place full of people.

Probably because it was built for shows.

"Guards!! Get the guards!!"

The children who heard that started to run with all their might, I don't understand anything, but I too run until I escaped to a place with no people.

I used all of my power to escape.

But it's not like there's something I wanted to do in the world outside.

It was nothing more than simple curiosity that led me to escape outside.

I should manage something sooner or later.

I know very well of my own ignorance.

Then I'll just surrender my body.

If I run along this way I'm bound to come across something interesting.

Chapter 4 – Fair Lady of the Forest

Half a year after the mass murder escape drama, I joined a band of mercenaries who had their hideout on the city outskirts.

Without any knowledge, the only thing I could do is fight.

Also, since my identity is totally suspicious, I can't become a soldier or a guard.

In the end, I had no choice but to join up with a mercenary-band-slash-band-of-thieves composed of people in similar circumstances.

"Boss, are we going to chase up that peddler's group or what?"

The one who asked is called Jamie, one of my colleagues, a flip who specializes in acrobatics.

"Of course, a caravan that big doesn't come round these parts that often, they also let go of some guards in the next town over. Getting them is going to be a big catch, women and booze all up for grabs."

The one with the hearty laugh is the boss of this mercenary band, a man called Lovano, I think.

We call ourselves bandit hunters but this band itself is an active group of bandits.

My point is, he's the head of these bandits.

Even when quarreling among themselves, none of them came to get me involved.

They knew very well that I have no interest in get-rich-quick schemes or women talk.

In fact I have no interest in money or women.

On the other hand, not only Lovano but all the members recognize my fighting abilities so they rely on me in combat.

Our mission now is no less than assault on a large merchant caravan, though they let go of some guards they will have plenty of skilled people with them, even if you only count the merchants there's quite a number of them.

It was obvious that we can't avoid a fight.

"But bo~ss, the caravan would've gone and reached the mountains by now, chasing them is gonna be hard."

Speaking of caravans, I get the image that they are slow, but unlike poor peddlers, caravans equipped with plenty of wagons move with quite a speed.

This was to ward off fake escorts and also at the same time, to shorten the business cycle a little bit by reaching their destination faster, and thus increase their profits.

"I get that, so we're not going to chase them on the roads. We're gonna take a shortcut through Erg forest."

The moment Lovano said so, everyone instantly became quiet.

“Boss… That place is bad news.”

Timidly, Jamie broke the quiet.

“I heard there’s a nest of demons inside the forest.”

“I heard evil spirits come out of the swamps.”

“Nononono, the story I heard was that undeads writhe all about the forest.”

The company started telling the rumors they each heard.

I listened while polishing my weapons.

In the end, all I do was fight whatever enemy that comes out.

I wanted to stay alive, but if I die, then that’s that.

“You idiots! Don’t go off believing in stupid rumors! You can’t even get your rumors straight! Are you all bark and no bite!?”

Lovano totally didn’t believe in the rumors at all, but one of the company objected.

“But Boss, the rumors sure are sloppy, but the part where lots of people come in and don’t come back out is true. That forest is seriously bad news.”

But Lovano roared at the underling.

“Shut up! I’m already set on this! Anyone who says anything more gets turned into meatballs for demon bait!”

In the end, the Boss had the final say and the 20-person mercenary company started their raid into Erg forest.

“This is quite a nice forest isn’t it?”

That was everyone’s impression once we entered Erg forest.

We’re already 1 day into the forest now, far from demons or small fry monsters like goblins that usually roam everywhere, not even a bear or a wolf was seen.

What’s more, we came across fruits and edible creatures like rabbits a lot.

“If this is a demon forest, then our hideout must be a block in hell.”

Everyone nodded.

“If it’s like this, then it might be good if we move the hideout here.”

“That’s for sure. We’ll do that.”

While they let out vulgar laughter, the scout, Jamie came back with a dubious face.

“Boss, there’s a…. a house further along this way.”

Everyone stood alert.

There shouldn’t be anything like a house this far, two whole days from the nearest town.

And not a village too, but a single house at that.

It’s strange even if it’s a mountain hut, this place is the demon forest, a place hunters don’t come to.

Is it a guard post, or maybe another band of robbers’ hideout?

However, the atmosphere was turned around by Jamie’s next sentence.

“I tried peeking inside the house, it looks like an incredible beauty lives there.”

The doubtful voices now turned to ridicule.

It’s strange enough that there’s a house here, if you add that there’s a beauty living there, it goes way beyond dubious and into delusional.

Everyone laughed, saying he’s starved for women and mistook a tree for one.

But still, he frantically called for backup, so while laughing, Lovano had us come along after him as backup.

It’s not like we’re taking a detour, and we can laugh at him once we find nothing there.

Meanwhile, as punishment, he was made to carry some extra luggage.

Guessing what Lovano was thinking, the other robbers smiled derisively, and came along without complaining.

The whole party proceeded towards the house that shouldn’t be there… and then…

We got there.

There was a wide open space in the middle of the forest.

There was a wide circular expanse of grass inside the dense forest, and right in the middle of that there was a house.

It was neat, though not very big, yet not small like a storage shed, you could expect a person to be living there.

Surrounding the house there is a well and a small field, it totally felt like some farm village somewhere, blending into the scenery.

But this is the demon forest, this scenery shouldn’t be here.

“Oi oi, are you kidding me…”

Lovano spontaneously spoke, the other robbers widened their eyes.

But they immediately made a move, if they blankly stood there they wouldn’t have become mercenaries or robbers.

Everyone immediately drew their swords, a number of them approached the house, opened the wooden window a little and peeked in.

“Well, this is rare. Am I having visitors?”

A beautiful voice, like a ringing bell.

Skin white as snow.

And features so beautiful that would be sacrilege to call ‘beautiful’.

The woman that could have been a goddess of beauty called out to the men peeking in from the window.

A voice that came out of red lips that stood out from the all-too-white skin.

Not even a sliver of panic was felt from her despite the strange situation where there was a number of armed men before her, and she calmly started conversation.

It was the men who were taken by surprise.

They were prepared to see a mountain witch come out, but this is a beauty like they’ve never seen in their entire lives.

In front of the beautiful woman, there was nothing the men could do but stammer some meaningless sounds.

“Fufu, it is you who came to visit me, but why are you so surprised?”

The woman covered her mouth with her hand and smiled.

“I can see that I have a lot more visitors here. I can’t show you all in to this small and shabby house, so considering manners I’m supposed to greet you at the gate, but because I have a frail body, I can’t come out in the sun, please excuse me for that.”

“I… that we put into consideration!”

“O… of course we’re excuse… allow… pardon… or something!”

The robbers tried to reply to the voice that was like a ringing bell, but none of them has ever had anything to do with polite language in their entire lives, so they just became flustered and gave funny responses.

Hearing that, she once again covered her mouth with her hand and chuckled, the robbers made a face, they are no longer holding conversation. «TN: 盗賊達の鼻の下は伸びきって、もはや会話はなりたたなかった»

“The hell are you babbling! Hurry up and tell me what… …you… … found…”

Lovano was taken aback for a moment, just like his men.

But a fire was immediately lit inside his heart.

She’s gorgeous… I never seen a woman this pretty! Her body is top notch too.

The woman leaning over the window sill smiling at Lovano and his men was clothed in black clothes, her shoulders are likewise wearing a black shawl, and also a black long skirt that reaches down to her ankles.

Despite the minimal exposure, the only skin she shows besides her face are her hands, her large breasts pushed out, jiggling softly each time she moves, and from the stretching of her long skirt, there is no doubt that there is a plump, meaty butt underneath.

Well, the caravan's nothing compared to this! Chances to get a woman like this doesn't come twice.

Lovano, without asking permission, opened the door and stepped inside the house.

Three people sat down around a table while I stood in front of the door.

The room was nothing but dark.

From the outside, the wall made of light wood and wood logs would let sunlight in through the gaps between them, but the inside was daubed with a sap-like substance made from ashes and wax. The wall was without gaps, such that you can call it solid black.

Even though it's the middle of the day, there was no light inside the room, it's even hard to see my own hands, it was only thanks to the slightly open window that some light could go in, allowing me to somewhat see.

If that window is closed, I think this room will become dark like a moonless night.

There was no oil lamp or candle on the table either. This woman did not have her windows open before we came. What was she doing in total darkness…?

I felt an indescribable chill, but I shook it of with the thought of whatever happens, I'll just think about it when it does.

She fleetingly sent me a questioning glance, but her attitude against the men forcibly breaking in didn't change in the slightest.

"I'm unable to entertain you well since this is a one-woman house."

"Nah, don't need it. Just looking at a beautiful woman like you is the best entertainment there is."

Without any self-restraint, Lovano ogled the woman's entire body.

His own men surrounded the house and the opponent is a lone woman, she had no way to escape.

There is no point to having restraint.

"Oh my, I'm happy to be told that."

Not minding the glances, she smiled lightly, and meekly continued.

"Well then, what might you be doing in a remote place like this?"

"We came here because we were taking a li~ttle shortcut. Then we

found a lone house standing right in the middle of the forest. So I guess our ‘reason’ is that we want to check it out.”

Lovano leaned his body forwards, pressing toward the woman.

Even I understood that he was swelling with lust, the fact that the woman had no way to escape was also clear.

“Anyway, what’s your name? I don’t think we ever caught it.”

The woman appeared rather taken aback, but that was probably an act.

“That was bad manners of me to forget to give my name, I’m Lucy Yuktovania.”

Everyone instantly became tense.

The fact that she had a family name means that this woman is a noble, or something similar to that.

However, even the name of a noble with power in town has no use whatsoever out here.

Lovano himself attacked a troupe of nobles and took their fortunes and women once.

But this is getting all the more confusing.

Why does a lone woman with a family name live alone out in this place.

“A lot of things happened, and I happen to be given this family name,

but please just call me Lucy."

She seemed like she didn't want to talk about the name too much and changed the topic.

"So, what might this Lucy-chan be doing all alone out here? Not to mention shops, but there are not even people around. I don't think this is a place for a girl to live."

"Since I am a lone woman, I don't use up much food. I live by working the small field and going out to the forest, barely making a living to protect this house."

"Hoo, even with that appearance you turn out to be a hunter! You're quite a strong little lady, aren't you?"

Lovano smiled heartily and patted Lucy's shoulder, deliberately touching her plump breast while doing so.

Still, Lucy did not show any reaction whatsoever and merely smiled.

But I'm getting even more uneasy feelings.

It's not about her being a woman or a noble, but being a hunter, there's not a bow or arrow to be found in here. To make things worse, the cobwebs on her kitchen looked like it was there for at least 10 days.

I'm sure of it, this woman ate nothing in this house.

The chill is getting stronger.

I glared at Lovano, urging him to be cautious, but he was so drowned in the woman's charm he didn't notice.

"I've decided, Lucy-chan. You're gonna be my woman."

Lovano grabbed Lucy's hand and hugged her.

He rubbed her butt through her clothes, receiving the exceptional feeling of its plumpness in his hand.

"Oh my, even if you say that, I have to protect this house."

Lucy still didn't lose her composure, even the other two robbers were starting to feel uneasy.

She should have been resisting despite knowing it's useless when being surrounded by robbers, or maybe crying while begging to be spared.

But Lovano, drowning in the sensation of a well-fleshed, voluptuous woman, didn't notice.

"I'm not asking. You can't run anymore no matter what. Even if you don't like it I'll just burn this house and carry you off."

"I'll be troubled if you do that. This is my important place after all."

For the first time, Lucy frowned, making an expression that shows that she was troubled.

Lovano continued, all the while stroking Lucy's butt.

"To begin with, leaving a woman like you to smolder in a place like this is a loss for the world. A good woman is supposed to be held by a man."

At the end of his patience, Lovano raised his hand toward her breasts.

He was about to tear her clothes off but Lucy stopped him with her hand.

"... If you go rough and tear my clothes I'll be troubled. If you would like to sleep with me then I shall accompany you, but can you at least let me take you one at a time."

Lucy seemed like she's finally resolved herself and said that while putting her arms around Lovano's neck.

"If you'll be obedient then I wont go rough on you. No one is going to scratch a pretty gem... Oi, you lot, go outside for a tick!"

At the end of his patience, Lovano took of his half plate armor while ordering the three of us out.

The two long standing members smiled and went out, only I hesitated a little bit.

This woman is weird. No matter how you put it or how you see it she's too weird, I don't know what'll happen if she's left alone with Lovano.

But finally, swelling with lust, Lovano yelled angrily.

“That includes you Aegir! I’ll let you have her afterwards so get out! Get out and tell the other bastards not to peek!”

It’s his own choice.

He won’t even listen no matter what I tell him, anyway.

I made my decision and quickly withdrew.

I’m not interested in looking at Lovano take out his dirty thing out of his pants.

“Now that there are no more annoyances, let’s have fun.”

Already naked, Lovano was embracing Lucy and was about to put his hand inside to touch her breast, but unexpectedly, her tight-fitting clothes were tough and stretched when he tried to tear it.

‘In that case’, he thought as he flipped her long skirt over, exposing her silky underwear that looked like a work of art.

Her underwear fit her plump butt tightly, her skin felt amazing when he touched it.

Unblemished, her skin was unnaturally white.

If he were sober he would’ve realized, her body is beautiful, but it had no body warmth.

“God damn this body… First time I’ve seen a woman this fine!”

Lovano had experienced a number of women, though mostly by rape, but not one of them can compare to Lucy either by looks or by their

bodies.

He became erect like a virgin boy seeing his first naked woman, so much that it made a sound, he began rubbing it without thinking.

"Turn around!"

Lovano examined Lucy from behind, slipping her underwear off and touching her thing.

Her naked feminine place opened slightly as if inviting him in, it had a light, clean color such that you'd believe her if she said she was virgin.

That womanly hole of hers that looked like a work of art was about to be penetrated by Lovano's black, wart-riddled, dirty member.

"Please wait, there's an order to these things, you know."

Lucy twisted her body and escaped from the overbearing embrace. Facing Lovano, she put her arms around his shoulders.

Hugging each other face to face, Lovano's large body size stood out in comparison, even though Lucy is definitely not small.

"First it has to start with a kiss. The fun will come afterwards."

Hearing the sweet whisper, Lovano moved to forcibly snatch Lucy's lips, but she held his head back with one hand and brought her own lips toward his neck.

Drowning in his lust, Lovano became confused.

(A kiss to the neck ain't bad… but how… how could she stop my head from moving with just her left hand.)

Lucy licked his neck with her long tongue and opened her charming mouth.

Then, she bit into Lovano's neck with her long fangs.

It was not the usual feeling of being bitten.

Supreme pain and supreme pleasure, Lovano's member that stiffened to the limit spouted out semen like a fountain.

Then, strength departed from his entire body.

While feeling the sensation of being bitten at the neck, Lovano's consciousness faded to eternal darkness.

Chapter 5 – Garden of the Fairy Princess

“Oioi, did she seriously say ‘take us one at a time’?”

It goes without saying, the topic of conversation between the robbers waiting around the house was the beautiful woman from earlier.

“We’re gonna do it with that woman too!”

“She’s probably going to be all ragged when our turn comes, anyway.”

“No matter how ragged she gets you still can’t compare her to the whores in town.”

“Boss had better not break her!”

Not minding my noisy surroundings, I stood in front of the door.

As Lovano ordered, I was there to beat up anyone who tries to peek.

The robbers who’d seen how I fight, even if it’s for only half a year, gave up and started talking about their delusional ideas.

Suddenly the sound of something hitting the wall several times in a row came from inside.

The robbers turned their eyes all at once but immediately turned to laughter.

“Oi oi, Boss is doing it rough.”

“I hoped he’d handle her more gently, ‘least until we get our turn.”

“She’s a fine jewel of an ex-noble’s girl but she’s gonna be all broken like a frog when my turn comes.”

The chill is getting worse, I grabbed my greatsword in my hand and put strength into my arm.

I can’t explain it, but I’m sure something’s happened.

It was a bad feeling like I never felt, even when fighting in the underground.

The door slowly opened.

The robbers all noticed at the same time, looking with joyful eyes.

Then Lovano jumped out of the house……

Then landed on the ground, snapped right in half.

“Wha!!?”

Impossible.

Lovano dying is impossible, but more than that, the way he died was wrong.

His dead body snapped, making a cracking sound like a cookie crumbling.

Of course, this was an unexpected development.

No matter how much strength you put smashing or tearing off a person, snapping them neatly in half is just not possible.

clang, clang, I heard the sound of rattling iron.

The robbers re-fastened their loosened armor and took out their swords from their scabbards.

Their leader had died suddenly in a shocking way, but if they fell into disorder here they won't survive.

For better or worse, mercenaries-cum-robbers who are used to carnage will do what they need to do.

Their leader, Lovano had died, and danger approached.

Also, they knew who the enemy was.

That was because there were only two people there.

Their swords and spears are all pointed at the door.

I, too, jumped back from the door, and glared at what's behind it.

I set up a stance with my greatsword overhead and put strength into my legs as usual, ready to jump in.

Then, the expected person quietly showed up with an unexpected appearance.

The beautiful woman, waving her magnificent blonde hair, appeared in front of the door stark naked.

Her large breasts did not sag in the slightest, her large, springy butt made me unintentionally want to hold it.

Everyone was taken aback for a moment, but they returned to battle-readiness.

Though her good looks could be said to be unparalleled and her body could be said to be within the golden mean, there were two strange points to her.

She was dyed red with blood from her mouth down to her big breasts.

And her fiery, shining red pupils.

Usually, it was my job to be the first to launch an attack.

But this time is different, my instincts and intuition rang alarm bells.

“This is hopeless”, “Don’t fight against her”, they said.

Instead of launching an attack, I stepped back, opening a distance of about 10 meters from her.

But not all of us possessed good instincts.

One man wielding a spear thrusted forward.

“No! Don’t!”

My shout didn’t make it in time.

The woman caught the his spearhead and pulled it in towards her.

“Doaah!!?”

Her ability to catch a spearhead is menacing, but her strength to pull it towards herself is perfectly inhuman.

The man flew towards her, almost as if he was thrown there.

Then, the woman stretched her left hand towards his chest.

bakin

The man's lower half went towards the woman, still drawn to her, while his upper half was pushed by her hand and went in the opposite direction.

Then his back folded in the shape of the letter "く" and he fell down to the ground, vomiting blood.

""She's not human""

Everyone thought the same thing.

No matter how much they train or what talent they had, a human woman can't do anything like that.

Even I, with what they call inhuman super-strength, couldn't do that.

She's not an enemy we... no, an enemy humans can't defeat.

There's no other hope of survival besides running away. But could we run? Are her special abilities only her super strength?

Thoughts circled my mind, giving her time for her next attack.

But the woman made no move.

She wasn't leaving the shade of the awning in front of the door.

Taking that good chance, several people with bows and bowguns loosed arrows.

She lightly brushed away most of them, but one of the bowgun bolts stuck into her chest, maybe because of an opening.

The men shouted cheers, bowguns were stronger compared to bows, one being shot from point blank range would pierce through helmets and armor and reach the internal organs, it’s not rare for them to cause instant death.

What’s more, the bolt went through the woman’s chest.

For humans, that was undoubtedly a fatal wound, even if they survived they wouldn’t be able to stand.

There’s no way anyone could pull the bolt out and throw them back.

The wound on the woman’s chest healed in a flash and the bowman who got the bolt stuck on his head convulsed and collapsed.

Of course, the encirclement fell with everyone trying to flee, they all started to retreat.

No matter how many battlefields they’ve been through, none of them had ever faced a monster of an enemy like this.

On the battlefield, enemies fell when they were struck by arrows, they die when they are killed.

But even with her overwhelming superiority, the woman did not move

from the door.

Only exposing her bare body to the men surrounding her, smiling and standing there.

Inhuman beauty, a dark house, the dried corpse, a regenerating body... If you believe the fairy tales you'd have a rough idea what the woman really is.

"Form a circle and attack!! I'll finish her!!"

I shouted loudly, the men obeyed and made a formation on the orders of a 14-something boy.

That faith was won with blood and victories.

On all things regarding battle, I was the person most reliable in the band.

The woman looked towards me who was brandishing my greatsword, smiled and stuck her tongue out bewitchingly.

That moment, about ten of the men surrounding her simultaneously attacked with their spears and their swords and their warhammers.

Some had their heads crushed before their weapons reached, some were tossed away along with their weapons, some realized as they swung their swords that their hands were no longer there.

In an instant, four men lost their lives, two were thrown away into the sky.

Two men got lucky and their weapons reached, but they had their

heads crushed by her hand in return.

The remaining men spontaneously stopped their legs because of the disastrous spectacle.

The battle was over in just several seconds, there were no longer anyone who could fight her square.

But that is enough.

It was all a lure and a diversion.

I had already jumped, brandishing my greatsword.

Both the woman's hands are busy crushing the heads of the last two men bare-handedly.

The sword I brandished in both hands and was swinging down is no longer flicked away or grabbed by anyone.

It was only an instant until the killing blow.

Still, the woman did not show a shred of hurry.

Still holding the men whose heads she crushed, she forcibly brought her hands above her body.

For her, carrying the weight of a man or not makes no difference.

She raised her hand, still holding the miserable corpse, on the path between my sword and herself.

Like this, even if I were to swing the sword down with all my might she'll stop it.

Nevertheless, I…

… did not swing the sword down, but swung it with my right hand sideways over the woman's head.

The sound of destruction was heard, the entrance and the awning over the entrance door was torn down.

The awning was strong, made from bulky wood, but it was smashed like twigs before my greatsword.

I landed right in front of the woman who was dumbfounded, unable to deal with the sword who should have been aimed at herself but changed trajectories, I then jumped back.

If you believe the fairy tales, this should've done the trick.

The woman was unhurt, what was destroyed was the awning.

Then, it was an open space in the middle of the forest, the weather was good and clear as well today.

Sunlight streamed down on to the woman.

"NOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

The woman shrieked, she lost her composure for the first time.

Vampires, beings with nearly eternal life, drinking human blood, and

possessing power beyond that of humans.

The remaining robbers noticed my goal and what Lucy really is, for sure.

“Vampire!!” “They really exist!!” “This forest is cursed!!”

They all whispered, some even prayed to god, which was unlike them to.

For vampires, holy water and sunlight, but especially being bathed in sunlight would instantly make them burst into flames and turn to bone.

They should have….

“Uuuuuuuu!!! What have you done!! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE!!”

The woman did not turn into bone nor burst into flames, but kneeled, staring at the smashed pieces of wood and cried out.

She sounded angry, rather than suffering.

I cursed the legends, and at that moment the woman stood up.

“How dare you… how dare you, my house!! My dear house!!”

The situation deteriorated further.

Nothing we do seems to go well today.

Now that I think about it, I stepped on horseshit while avoiding a puddle of water this morning, or I didn't and this happened. «TN: ついてない時はこんなもんか»

"Unforgivable!! Absolutely unforgivable!!"

The others were totally frightened by the change in the woman, I can't use them anymore, huh.

Even if I ran away now, she'd certainly come after me.

Putting on a cynical smile, I prepared my greatsword.

The moment the angry Lucy raised her head.

The world froze.

Her flaring, shining eyes shone even more, it was a pressure carrying the weight and sense of oppression of two fiery eyeballs fixed on you.

This feeling I never experienced before made me fall to my knees.

My body couldn't move, as if it was stuck to the ground.

There was a strong buzz in my ears that made me feel like my head was going to crack.

Before long, my vision turned red, probably because of the headache.

But while all that was going on, I realized that I remember something about this feeling.

This felt similar to something, something unpleasant but nostalgic.

My head hurts and my body is frozen stiff.

The wondrous feeling of despair and anguish and suffering joining together, whirling.

A look that cooked all sorts of negative feelings into a soup.

The taste of resignation and hopelessness.

That's right… This is just like that.

The look in the eyes of those I defeated in matches, the look in the eyes of the slaves to be disposed because of illness.

The resigned look in the eyes of those whose wounds festered and are beyond help.

They're all the same, this is the look of one heading towards death.

Once I realized that the overwhelming pressure became lighter.

I raised my knee from the ground, my headache stopped, and my vision became clear.

It felt like it all happened in a moment, but it seems that some time had passed.

Despite being full of openings I wasn't killed.

I probably took over a minute to get up, exhausted, it's no use even if I got up quickly.

I took a slow deep breath and checked my surroundings, I determined that I was the only one left alive.

Truthfully, the woman seemed to be in good health but I don't know whether a vampire counts as living or not to begin with so I left her out.

My comrades all took their lives, each using their own weapons to wound themselves.

Those who lost their weapons met their gruesome ends clawing their own throats with their fingernails.

It was such an amazing sight it took me moments to understand.

Those eyes were eyes that bring death, they made you believe you had to die.

I am used to seeing eyes like that.

Then the reason I was able to return to life was probably believing that that's not how I should be, choosing to send a sidelong glance to those who died and continue to live.

I turned back towards the woman, she didn't move a step from where she was standing.

It looks like I'm going to end up on the next carriage to the afterlife after just coming back. Still, I should stay alive until that conclusion is decided.

I prepared my sword, aiming at her eye, and glared at her.

However, I no longer saw anger in her eyes.

"Heee… You could slip out of that by yourself."

She was back to using the polite tone she used the first time, no longer having any bloodlust.

“I’ve seen this kind of thing a lot, you see.”

“Muu. I don’t think it’s something someone who’s not even an adult should get used to seeing, though.”

Her sweet tone is different from the first time, like teasing a child.

“You as well, you seemed to be really angry, are you calmed down now?”

“I’m still angry you know! You broke my dear house, I can’t put it back together again now that you’ve broken it like this!”

“Because I’m clumsy!”, she said with her arms akimbo, scolding me.

“I think this isn’t strange since you killed our boss and threw his corpse away like that, though.”

“Weren’t you the ones who suddenly came along! That man too, he touched my clothes and underwear with his dirty hands, and to make matters worse, his blood reeked of alcohol and had some strange disease in it, it tasted so disgusting I couldn’t stand it!”

Lovano… You were diseased.

“Well then, if you’ll overlook me for this I won’t damage your house anymore and I’ll leave this place peacefu…”

“Not allowed!”

The woman denied me with a stern tone but it was not filled with killing intent or anger.

“If you leave now, I’ll be left to fix the house and get rid of these corpses all by myself, won’t I?”

She did say she was too clumsy to fix the house herself.

“Well, you are a vampire so can’t you think of it like collecting food or something?”

“Please don’t say something stupid! Sucking blood off of corpses is the same as eating rotten meat! Only ghouls and zombies do that!”

It looks like she insists on sucking blood off of live victims.

“Well I’m not going to kill you off now, so if you accept my conditions I’m going to let you off the hook, okay?”

“That’ll be reassuring. I don’t want to die.”

It seems now that I have some leisure knowing I’m not going to die, her

naked body becomes quite a dangerous weapon for a young boy like me.

Looking at my manhood react and me averting my eyes, the woman smirked while showing her body even more.

“The first condition is to repair my house! You broke it magnificently so please take responsibility!”

“All right. If you’ll lend me the tools I’ll try to do something about it.”

“The second one is to dispose of your friends! They’re splattering everywhere.”

This won’t take much time, either, I can just dig a hole nearby and bury them there.

“Understood, but since you’re the one who massacred them, weren’t you the one who splattered them everywhere?”

“I didn’t attack you even once you know! I only fought back since you attacked me! Splattering them around was a mistake. The third condition is let me suck your blood every now and again.”

“Wait a minute!”

I reflexively shouted because of the dreadnought of a condition that suddenly appeared.

“I accepted your conditions so I don’t turn into a mummy like Lovano. Letting my blood get sucked is going to make that moot, no?”

“Of course I won’t suck you dead. I’ll keep the quantity in mind and suck enough so that it won’t be a hindrance. Right, sucking every once in 10 days’ll be enough for me.”

I’d just have to trust her on the bloodsucking part, but doesn’t that mean I have to come here every 10 days?

“About the sucking me dry, I have no choice but to take your word for it, but once every 10 days is a no go. Doing that means I can’t move about much. Going here from the nearest town takes 2 days you know.”

I strengthened my tone, saying that I won’t budge on this, but the woman took up an attitude, as if saying “what are you talking about?”

“Um, I think you’re misunderstanding something here, I’m saying that you’re going to be living here with me. I’m guaranteeing your life on that.”

In other words, I’m going to be a slave for her to suck blood off of, the price for life is not cheap as I expected.

“Some harsh conditions you got there.”

The words were short, but the weight is heavier than before, depending on the situation I might escape in a stroke of the sword.

"*sigh*, I don't like weird misunderstandings so I'll tell you my real intentions here."

The woman… Lucy looked straight at me.

"From the first time I saw you I thought, 'this boy looks tasty'. I want to have your blood no matter what it takes. I can tell from the smell but you're a virgin, aren't you? A virgin boy's blood… huhuhu"

That was an unexpectedly frank and simple answer.

Unlike before, she was staring with a strange intensity, making me instinctively feel fear.

"I… is that so."

"Which is why I'm not giving up on this! Think about it. The first blood I had in a long while was a middle-aged man's alcohol ridden blood. He had some VD too, I have to get the bad taste out of my mouth!"

Lucy's mysterious and fascinating aura steadily broke, it's now clear that her killing intent is not going to return, which is a relief, though there is that thing she won't budge on no matter what.

"But I heard in the stories that when a vampire sucks a human's blood they become a vampire or a ghoul. I'm not really keen on having a race change and I absolutely don't want my will to be destroyed."

I'll pass on a mindless human-meat-seeking life.

"You don't want to become a ghoul or a vampire?"

"Of cour..."

"Well, you won't transform so it's okay, right?"

"...se."

"Well, whether the person I suck blood off of becomes a slave or a companion or stay just as they were takes only a small adjustment on my part. If you don't want to I won't change you. Rather, if I made you a ghoul I won't be able to suck your blood any longer so it would be meaningless."

I see, if the goal was to suck my blood then it would be meaningless to make me into a similar creature, I'll take her word on that.

However, I still have some reservations.

She didn't set a time limit so if I lose here she's going to keep me forever as her blood bag under her control, I think.

She's a vampire, a being whose sense of time is different to that of humans.

Taking that into consideration, she might be thinking of a period of maybe 50 years.

Looking at me who was pondering things, Lucy's aura became a little

heavier.

"That and I wanted to teach you lots of things. There are many things wrong with your lifestyle and you look like you don't have enough common knowledge."

Wouldn't a bloodsucker's lifestyle be more wrong? She says common knowledge too…

Thinking something cynical, my face warped into a sneer.

Lucy brought me, who was only a little shorter than her, onto her chest.

"This may not be convincing coming from me, but for a boy your age to see a fight and a massacre like this and not be fazed is abnormal. I'm sure you've had a lot happen to you."

She tightened her hug.

My face was buried in the soft flesh, and the sweet scent made me go hazy.

I think I understand the reason why the robbers keep talking about women.

Something boiled up from within my body.

"There is nothing here. You've been running all this time, so how about you take a little rest?"

I wrapped my arms around her warmth-less back, returning her hug just a little bit.

There was something I was supposed to do after hugging a naked woman, but I had absolutely no idea.

"Ah, right. There is the fourth condition as well as the reward for letting me suck blood."

The new condition coming up made my body go tense.

"Bloodsucking and sex drive goes hand in hand. So, once every ten days, coincident with the bloodsucking, sleep with me. Of course, if you want to do it any other time I'll take you on."

The strength of my return hug became stronger at once.

The unbelievable pain in my lower half is probably because of my manhood pressing into my pants.

Being slightly shorter than her, my thing propped right from under her important place.

"I've got lots of things to teach you♪"

Being naked, there's no way she won't notice the pressure.

She moved her hips, deliberately rubbing her thin golden pubic hair, arousing me.

pant pant

Just as she said, this virgin boy's reason went flying away.

I gripped her chest, pressed my hips against her and recklessly shaked.

I knew it was stupid, but the soft sensation and the sweet scent made my body move by itself.

“Uhuhu, no matter how much you try it won’t get in if you don’t take off your pants.”

Lucy took down my pants and stared, observing my thing that jumped out.

“Right, it’s clean. I knew first-timers are great. The shape is good, too.”

Having my naked lower body observed by a peerless beauty felt exciting but also humiliating.

Understanding my feelings, my manhood clung to her stomach, seeking its first woman.

“Now that you’re like this we can’t talk properly. I’ll take away your virginity first, then.”

“Come inside”, she said as she carried me, still with my lower half erect.

I’m still a child, but because of my muscles I shouldn’t be that much lighter than an adult…

Like that, she carried me inside the house and tossed me on top of the bed.

“Right, let’s make you a man now. Do what you like with me.”

Lucy rolled on the bed beside me, she said to do with her as I liked, closed her eyes, and relaxed her body.

But since I never had any interest in women until now I have no idea what to do.

For the time being, I recalled how the mercenaries would do the prostitutes they bought or how they raped the women they captured, and tried doing what they did.

I licked her nipple, caressed her butt, and put my fingers inside her hole.

I repeated that several times, then Lucy burst into laughter.

“Ahahaha, that tickles! The virgin boy shouldn’t try to think of anything strange. Your thing is about to burst, there’s liquid dripping out of it already. Just push it inside the woman, okay? If you’re not confident should I get on top of you?”

Of course, despite it being my first time my pride won’t allow a woman doing as she pleases with me.

I went into the missionary position, put my body between her legs and pushed my penis inside.

I remember the women crying whenever Lovano does this.

I thought it was payback for Lucy who’s always wearing a composed look, but…

“Uwaaaaaa”

The voice that came out was mine, the moment I pushed into her down to the root, a countless number of folds inside of her constricted me so much that it hurts.

I stopped moving and somehow could bear with it.

"Oh my, you're enduring it? Excellent~ But it's over now."

Lucy wrapped her legs around my hips, pressed her breast up to me, and the folds inside her wriggled.

This time I don't even have the leisure to let out a sound.

"U!"

When my groan came out I had already started ejaculating like an artery being cut.

It was an unbelievably pleasant feeling, when I opened my eyes Lucy was gently caressing my head.

"Take it easy, move together with your semen coming out. That way all of it will come out inside me~"

My ejaculation continued and continued, finally it stopped after about a minute.

After everything is spent I collapsed on Lucy's chest.

"That was… amazing."

“Good work. You’ve graduated from your virginity, you’re a man now.”

I rolled down on the bed in the shape of the letter 大.

I felt satisfied, and proud, as if I just received great spoils after a battle.

Above all else, I had just pumped my semen into the unearthly beautiful woman laying next to me.

My first taste of making a woman mine felt magnificent.

I offered my arm for her to use as a pillow but she was no longer there.

“Hm? Where did… Uwaa!”

Before I knew it, Lucy took my rod in her mouth and moved violently.

It felt amazing, not at all inferior to the sensation from before, in under ten seconds I was about to ejaculate again but she stopped moving at that moment.

“Since you’re young you can come multiple times, can you? Let’s enjoy this then.”

“I was just about to ask!”

After regaining my confidence now that I’m no longer a virgin, I put my member inside her once more and moved my hips.

“How’s this? Feels good?”

I tried mimicking what the mercenaries would say to the whores.

Lucy stared blankly for a moment but then put on a light smile.

“Ahn! Feels too good, I’m dying!”

It was obviously an act but it still gets me aroused.

“Lucy! You’re my woman now, I’m coming!”

“Ahn’, you made me your woman. Noo, if you come now I’ll really be your captive.”

I put Lucy in my embrace and pumped inside her for the second time, but once I’m done she gave me the rotten tomatoes.

“Hmm, you’re too fast it’s no fun…… Well, since you’re young you can do it more times so…”

Nothing makes a man feel pathetic more than this.

I felt like I wanted to die but I took up Lucy’s challenge to pleasure.

Round 5

“Haa… Haa… I’m just about done.”

“Not yet, I’ll suck you so hold on.”

Round 9

“Yeah, I think it’s not getting hard anymore…”

“When that happens, do this!”

Lucy put her finger inside my anus and rubbed something inside it, then my penis hardened again from the stimulus that I can’t tell whether it’s pain or pleasure.

“Ugaah! Wh, what did!”

“Come, let’s do it some more~”

Round 12

“…… I’m, really, going, to die…”

“You’ll be fine. You look solid, the boy the other day… nah, nevermind.”

Lucy put my penis in her mouth and her finger in my anus.

My body was already at its limits but she’s too much of a beauty.

Once I saw this crystallization of beauty run her tongue on my penis it

stood erect once more.

Round 15

“Please…… Let me go already.”

I’m already unable to move my body, all I can do is watch as Lucy has her fun riding on top of me, moving her hips.

There’s nothing getting into my eyes but tears are streaming down from them.

For as long as I can remember the only times I get tears is when something gets in them.

“Ah, right, it certainly has gotten soft and only watery fluid comes out. Well, let’s do it one last time! I’m going to get rough so prepare yourself, ‘kay”

Unable to taste that ‘one last time’, I lost my consciousness.

As my senses became dark and fuzzy I thought I heard Lucy’s voice.

“Oh? Looks like he fainted. So it’s 16 times, is it? A lot came out so he’s got the makings of something great. Looks like he’s going to enjoy being taught about women.”

Something crept along the back of my neck.

Then I felt a stabbing pain and my body going limp.

“Delicious! The blood of a freshly deflowered boy is THE BEST! Aah, I want to drink it all, but…. I’ve got to bear with it, uuuh it’s hard.”

My life was probably just on the verge of being sucked up completely by Lucy.

Chapter 6 – Studying with the Fairy Princess

My body was being shaken.

So noisy, let me sleep a little more.

When was the last time I had a soft bed and warm covers to sleep in?

This is probably the first time in my life.

I don't want my moment of supreme bliss disturbed.

Up until now I would wake up at the slightest sound, otherwise I won't be able to survive.

But it's all right now, there's no danger here.

"Hurry and get up. The sun's already gone down. How long are you planning to sleep~"

I heard a pleasant voice like the ringing of a bell in my ear.

The voice wanted me to wake up but it made me sleepy instead….

"GET UP!"

Together with the voice I felt floating, then a shock caused me to jump to my feet.

"Whoa!"

Confused, I looked around me.

It seems I was thrown up to the ceiling and fell down on the bed.

Such superhuman strength.

“I wish you’d woken me up a little more gently.”

I looked at the beauty before me with reproachful eyes.

The owner of this house, the beautiful vampire, Lucy, had her hands on her hips, sighing.

“I woke you up gently but you didn’t wake up, did you? There’s no forgiveness for people who slept an entire day.”

An entire day? After the fight, she brought me to the bed….

“You were covered in sweat and graduated from virginity, right?”

“….. you knew exactly what I was thinking, huh.”

Lucy proudly arched her chest that was propped up by her black dress.

“There’s nothing easier to read that the thoughts of an H boy.”

“Did I sleep an entire day after that?”

“Yup, you lost consciousness underneath me yesterday. Say what you

like but I think being attacked by a woman and crying and fainting is too much."

"You'll need education on that part too", I heard her say but I ignored her.

Of course it was too pathetic to faint underneath a woman but I think having Lucy as my first partner was too intense.

I felt that not only my semen but also my life was being squeezed out.

"Well then, let's begin studying."

Once she finished the preparations Lucy broke the ice.

We sat face-to-face around the table with only the moonlight coming in from the window as lighting.

Her pure white face strangely shined inside the pitch black room.

It had the mood of some secret meeting but sadly, this house had nothing worthy of being called illumination.

I told Lucy as much but she said vampire-like words like "the eye can see better in the dark, right?"

"For common knowledge we should start with geography. How much do you know?"

The world I know was that village and that town and……

"That nearby town named like apple or something. Our camp is near that place. There's a village a ways north of that but there's nothing there but poor farmers so I don't remember the name. If you go left from there there's a large village, though."

"Wait wait hold on a minute!"

Lucy cut to my talk with a surprised face.

"Please talk on a higher level. Like, countries or continents."

I have no idea what she's talking about.

"Could you possibly..... not know what this country is?"

"Country? If you mean the Royal Palace then it's in the town near the place I was raised in, there are lots of soldiers and it's a pain to fight with knights so nobody got anywhere near it."

"Not that! The name! THE. NAME!"

"The country is the country, it has a palace, does it even have a name?"

Silence flowed.

"I didn't think you would be this..... So this child knows nothing other than fighting, is it? If that person were still alive he'll be saddened to see

that this kind of thing allowed."

"What are you mumbling?"

"Listen up!"

Lucy stood up straight.

"I'm going to drill you with the necessary knowledge for a person from now on! Until you learn it all I won't allow you to leave this forest so keep that in mind."

"Even without that I can still li..."

"It's in order to live as a person! Well let's begin now."

It was a hard time for me, who had never received a lecture in my life.

The reason why I can obediently listen was Lucy promising "If you'll listen properly we'll continue what we did yesterday."

There's nothing as effective as a beauty's temptation for me who had just known women.

The world is arranged like this.

First, geography. The continent we live on is simply called [The Continent].

To the west of the continent there was the sea, it is said there is another

land beyond that but since nobody had actually seen it it stayed as nothing more than legend.

The south ends in sea. Likewise, it is unknown what goes beyond this sea.

The north ends in a land of intense cold, the barren land is said to go on endlessly but no human could possibly confirm that.

The east end is the savage lands, the uncivilized land where a multitude of barbarians struggled for supremacy, rumor has it that there is another country or civilization beyond that.

Then, in the middle of the continent there is the Great Mountain Range, its tops that are so high they are shrouded in mist are covered in everlasting snow even in the summer. It made a wall that none can tread on.

The mountain range stretched from near the western sea to beyond the savage lands to the east, but there are breaks in two places: one just before the western sea, and another a little bit east of the continent's center, just before it reaches the territories of the savage tribes.

They were respectively called the "Western Plains" and the "Central Plains", forming important links between the north and the south of the continent that was separated by the mountains that nobody besides the mountain peoples can cross over.

The Central Plains, in particular, is an important piece of land where snowmelt from the Central Mountain Range gathered, becoming the great Teljes and North Teljes rivers, went their separate ways south and north, crossing the continent and pouring into the western sea, giving life

wherever it passes through.

Then, there were two great powers splitting the continent north and south between them.

The north side of the Great Mountain Range was governed by the [Olga Federation], endowed with huge tracts of land and over twenty million in population, though the inhabitable parts were not much because most of the land besides the coasts and the area surrounding the North Teljes was largely wilderness, and the northern regions in particular was intensely cold during winter.

King Jutland took office as the leader of the Federation, but because the livable areas within the large dominion was dotted with towns and villages and it was hard to reach by central control because of the distance.

Which is why the federal system was adopted, where each region gathers power for themselves.

Each region had over the long years been stably governed under the aristocracy using a feudal system.

During peacetime, the regions and nobles each maintain their own armies, but during wartime, they were joined together under a supreme commander, forming the federal army.

It was a powerful country with a strong national and military power, but due to the large territory, the undeveloped areas, particularly the eastern areas closest to the barbarian lands and the harsh north are said to have a low level of public order.

With a history of 500 years since its founding, it was one of the traditional Great Powers.

On the other side of the mountain range, the southern side is ruled by the [Garland Empire] which was likewise large and possessing forty million people in population. Excepting one part of the territory which was desert and the densely forested areas, it was warm and had plenty of groundwater so there it had large habitable areas.

Because the coastal areas and the regions surrounding the Teljes in particular are well-developed in terms of agriculture and industry, it had active domestic trade.

The centralized empire, under the reign of Emperor Garland III, has in recent years become a militaristic state, expanding by annexing the countries dotting the south of the Mountain Range one after the other.

There is a system of aristocracy in place, but by the current emperor's policies the power of influential nobles are weakened and concentrated on the Imperial Household.

As for military, besides one section set aside for maintaining public order they were all unified as the Imperial Army, command is performed by personnel under direct control of the emperor.

It proclaimed itself the most powerful state in the continent but because many ethnic groups are militarily suppressed during expansion, internal dissent is strong and wealth disparity is great.

The oppression continues to this day, becoming one source of unrest.

Which of these, then, does Erg forest belong to?

The answer is neither.

The Central Plains which the Erg forest is located in, a plains region 400

km north-south and 100 km east-west, belongs to neither the Empire nor the Federation, but was dotted with small nations.

The population of the Central Plains is said to be in the eight millions, but the many small nations are often war and form alliances with each other so the population and the borders frequently change.

Although it contains the headwaters of the two great rivers and had a warm climate, skirmishes between countries scrambling for mines, towns, and river ports keep happening in the central plains, therefore it did not have a high level of development.

Also, because the countries have long standing hostilities with each other, it was hard to imagine a single unifying polity appearing out in these lands.

This situation incites the influx of mercenaries acting as robbers and private merchants acting as swindlers aiming for a price margin, further deteriorating the public order.

Then, the country where the Erg forest is located is the “Triea Kingdom”, a small country in the western part of the plains governing 300 thousand people.

Immediately north of it was the “Arcland Kingdom”, a country of 200 thousand that it was traditionally at odds with.

“Can you understand up to here?”

“Something is ringing inside my head.”

While at recess, I had hot water to drink and took a breather.

“I get that the world is much larger than I thought, with lots of people and towns.”

“That’s right, it means your world until now consists of a small town in a small country in a small plain.”

Being told that, I felt down, as if being told that my existence is a small one.

“Mou! Don’t feel so down! I want you to know the vast world. It’s not like I wanted to tease you for not knowing!”

Lucy hugged me from behind.

She strongly pressed her breasts against me on purpose.

She thought that I’d cheer up with this.

She’s not wrong at all, though.

I brought my hands behind me to touch her breasts but she quickly let go.

“We’ll end the geography lesson here.”

She ignored my glum face and continued.

“I’m going to have you learn how to read letters. You don’t have much common knowledge, either. You know nothing besides fighting, right. You’ve got a long road ahead of you.”

Now that we've gone this far there's no reason for me to refuse.

At any rate, I'll be living here with her for a while, I've already resolved to receive her guidance to the end.

But before that, there's one important question.

"Can I eat something? I haven't eaten anything since yesterday."

I haven't had anything to eat since yesterday's lunch before fighting Lucy.

Because we only planned to be in the forest for 1~2 days I did not have extra food, the food the band carried are all covered in brains and blood so of course I don't feel like eating them.

Lucy gave me a blank look and said…

"I… don't have food?"

"Wha! How can you have no food!?"

Lucy pointed her finger at me.

I see, she's saying her food is my blood.

"But still, I'm going to die without food, let's fetch a meal first."

With the help of Lucy, I went in the pitch darkness, taking vegetables from the field and cooking them in a pot.

Despite saying she didn't need food, she had skill in cooking, and stirred the hot pot seeming very happy.

This kind of living might not be so bad.

A safe house, food, and a beautiful woman looking after me.

It's as if to say, what more can you want than this?

I must thank Lucy for this.

Apologies to the mercenary guys, but I'm glad she picked me up.

We were as a group all just in it for the money to begin with, so I don't feel any attachment on an emotional level.

Not a fragment of thoughts like "Revenge~" came to mind.

This doesn't mean that I'm exceptionally heartless, right.

I did my best to fight against Lucy, and was defeated.

It can't be helped if they died in the ensuing destruction.

But most of all, it's a mistake to compare the lives of some dandruff-ridden men and the beautiful Lucy with the same weight.

"Hm? Is there anything wrong?"

"Nothing. Just that I think I want you to teach me more about women."

Lucy put a finger to her lips.

“Right, there’s a lot to teach you about that, too. Your lack of skill and quick release might be cured with some practice, but…. well, about your tool’s size there’s nothing we can do but wait for your growth from now on.”

My heart fell into pieces.

Those were the words a man doesn’t want to hear the most.

“…… Is mine really that small?”

Lucy giggled and put on an impish smile as if she’s teasing me.

“It fits someone your age, but it’s a child’s thing after all. Last night it didn’t even reach inside me, did it?”

“Let me try one more time!”

The short-tempered me started to jump at Lucy but instead she held me down on the bed.

I’m proud of my strength, but she’s able to hold me down with just her left hand.

“I intend to teach you how to handle women from now, so get yourself straight. First, I’ll have you remember how to take a blowjob, I guess.”

slurp, she licked her lips. Her visage was not unlike that of a predator’s

While still keeping me pinned down with one hand, she easily stripped my lower body.

"Oh my, it's already standing to attention? How come?"

"……. I've been staring at your breasts and butt the whole time."

Lucy put on the happiest expression she wore today.

"Aww, so cute, let's give you a little reward."

She lowered her own chest and brought out her breasts, and while swinging them so I can see them she took my penis into her mouth.

She made fun of it but I thought it was a bit bigger compared to the mercenaries' ones I saw on accident….

But Lucy easily took my hardened, aroused, erect thing into her throat and moved her head furiously.

In addition to her furious back-and-forth motion, the insides of her throat wriggled, stimulating my glans, and her tongue sensually wrapped around my rod.

"Guu! I'm coming!"

I held Lucy's head down and released into her throat.

I didn't even hold out 30 seconds since we started.

But still, the amount I made come out was really something, her throat made gulping sounds.

When I don’t do it well it seems the time it took to ejaculate is longer than the time she took servicing me.

“Pwaaah! That’s some amazing smell……”

Totally spent, I lost my strength and collapsed on the bed even without Lucy pinning me down.

“But still, you were too fast. Was it that good?”

Unable to face her, I wrapped myself in bed and sulked.

“I told you it can’t be helped because you just lost your virginity yesterday, besides, a lot came out and with quite the force, too. Don’t be so downhearted.”

Lucy made a rustling sound as she took off her black clothes, she then dived underneath me who was laying on the bed.

“C’mon, here’s a woman bed for you, feel free to use it without restraint. The more a man’s tool is used the more it becomes something good, keep practicing and you’ll be able to last long, okay?”

I silently entered her and moved my hips, but with a little bit of stimulation and exaggerated response from her I was able to do the deed with good feelings.

However, despite me coming over and over again she shifted to the counterattack as if to put an end to my persistent act.

“Let’s stop here and call it a night, shall we.”

She raised her body and gave me another blowjob, and moreover, she put her finger in my asshole and tortured me so vehemently I climaxed three times and made me lose consciousness once again.

I decided that someday I’ll definitely make Lucy scream like a girl.

Chapter 7 – Immoral Paradise

The light shining through the window roused me awake.

I held my head that was pounding with a headache, washed my face and brushed my teeth.

It was the daily routine I repeated in this one year.

I lit a fire in order to prepare breakfast.

This was all my duty.

After this I would wake my teacher cum master cum lover and begin the day.

“Lucy, get up, the sun’s down already.”

The light shining through the window was the setting sun.

Unlike her, I can’t see my surroundings in the dark so I made a window for my personal use just so that the setting sun’s light can get in.

The vampire now groaning in bed didn’t like it but she should allow this much.

My daily cycle consists of waking up at dusk, and being taught by Lucy about the world’s common sense and situation from night until dawn.

You may think it’s weird to learn the world’s common sense from a vampire but it looks like she could gain the knowledge of those whose blood she sucked.

She would leave the forest several times a year to take an unfortunate victim and accumulate knowledge that way.

Right now, I alone was in charge of being her food so there were no victims.

Though it brought me nearly to death, the thought of other men feeling the absolute bliss of having their blood sucked made me fly into a jealous rage.

In the breaks between lessons, I fixed what was broken and made tools.

Because it happened largely at night, the darkness was a problem, but thanks to a plate of burning rapeseed oil the work slowly proceeded despite the darkness.

My beloved vampire complained that her house might burn down but I said to her 'Could you comb your hair or mend your frayed clothes by yourself?' and she fell quiet.

Basically, almost everything here was self made.

It takes two days to reach the nearest town, but most of all Lucy won't allow me to go outside before I turn into a respectable adult.

As the sky brightened, Lucy would close the windows and shut herself in while I went out to the fields to plow and if necessary, out to the forest to hunt game.

The forest around here was for the most part unspoiled so in just 10 minutes I usually would come across some animal or another.

The hunt was also for exercising my body so I try to do it as much as I

can.

Although Lucy keeps saying that I should train my head rather than my body.

Before the morning sun went up I would finish up and return to the house for night battle practice with the vampire.

By battle practice I mean battle on the bed, the price for defeat is shame.

When I came here we initially decided to have sex only once every ten days to coincide with the bloodsucking.

The rest is if I couldn't hold it anymore, I could beg Lucy in tears to keep me company, and she would tease me, get turned on and push me down, turning the tables on me.

But recently my lower half that had known woman would not listen to restraint, it's as if every day I slept with her.

It got to the point where she'd worry about me when I didn't ask for it.

At the very least, we would do battle 2~3 times a day but my winning rate is only one in ten.

Lucy says, it's sheer stupidity for a boy who had only known women for a year to challenge herself who had lived over 500 years.

But still, it was significant progress compared to the first half year where I couldn't win even once.

Also, when I finished late because I was busy with other things,

sometimes the invitation would come from Lucy's side.

She says during pillow talk that I was so cute when wanting her body she couldn't help it.

It seems she got fired up when a boy who is almost a man, and one whose virginity she took herself at that, desired her.

Recently she had also been praising the progress of my skills in bed.

The sight of a peerless beauty squirming while raising a coquettish voice is a man's greatest moment.

Whenever I made a strong attack she would properly receive it, she would praise me if I did well.

Even when I was overenthusiastic and did her roughly she would say something like "That hurts, you get minus points♪", but in the end she would take it all the same.

Taught by a gentle teacher who would take even my violent moves and beautiful, voluptuous teaching material there's no way I wouldn't improve.

Usually the day would end like this but there were exceptions.

That was once every 10 days, the bloodsucking days.

For Lucy, bloodsuking is her meal, not something of a luxury, but something like, unless she sucks blood periodically she would die even if she ate other foods.

I asked if that period was 10 days, but she looked away and when I pressed the question she said once every 1~2 years is alright.

The fact she asked to suck my blood once every 10 days is simply no more than her utter gluttony of wanting to taste her favorite boy's blood.

That time I proposed that she suck my blood once every year, but she said 'in that case then we do the night battles once every year too', so the proposal was rejected.

The way I am right now, living a monk's life next to Lucy would have me give up after two days.

I can't let go of the pleasure of being bloodsucked either.

On the bloodsucking days, the urge to do so was highest in the middle of the night, so we normally do it then.

It seems the flavor is best at that time.

The bloodsucking worked together so well with sexual urges, that the feeling .when being bitten was out of this world.

Unless I got naked when being bitten my pants will get dirty because my seed comes out, and we have to pay attention to where it's pointed so that tableware and food doesn't get stained due to the thing coming out with such force.

It seems the sexual urges are the same on the side of the one doing the bloodsucking that when we're done she would push me down and would become so sensitive that her fluids would come out in a puddle even without me doing anything.

Anyway, it's hard to describe the feeling of immorality of her embracing the person she just sucked blood off in a trance after a meal.

My victories over her in bed mostly happened during times like these.

At any rate, my body felt unbelievably heavy right after being bloodsucked that I wasn't able to move at first and she would just play with me like a toy.

However, I also noticed that the one playing with me didn't have her composure either, so I tempered my body and forged my willpower so that I could attack her while she's in that state.

When I was somehow able to move after being bloodsucked I had my first victory.

Lucy let out a yell, climaxing in my arms and finally collapsed, the feeling of satisfaction that time was the best.

Ever since that, I continued to have the advantage in battles after bloodsucking.

Once she lost her usual composure, I was able to enjoy myself teasing her with all kinds of obscene words and forcing her into humiliating positions.

Though there were also times when I overdid it and she lost all reason, attacked me and made me experience attacks to the point that my penis bled.

I believe both my knowledge and physical strength had grown considerably this past year.

Of course, my handling of women had also improved that Lucy would say "It's fun sleeping with you every day."

My body was also going through its growth spurt, my height passed

that of Lucy's just the other day.

My muscles had also perfectly become an adult's and there's no air of a child left on me anymore.

However what has grown most of all was probably my heart.

Compared to who I was before, who only know of fighting, winning, and surviving, the me right now can see a lot more things than that.

Even in the middle of this hidden forest, I can feel my world becoming much bigger.

Growing vegetables, making tools, keeping game, coming back to a woman and eating together.

Now I understand what Lucy was talking about that time.

"My heart is warped", if the me right now saw the me a year ago I would probably feel the same.

It was Lucy, Lucy, and Lucy.

I wonder how much of me is occupied by her.

Thanks to her I became a person, I was raised into a man.

I fell in love with her.

Not only at the level of wanting to sleep with a beauty.

I want to be together with her, I want to spend my entire life with her.

That probably won't come true.

She certainly can't move from this place.

I didn't consider asking her about it, but I'm sure that this place is important to her, a place she can't leave.

Then once I became an adult, gained knowledge, and straightened my warped heart, she would probably chase me out of here.

This was what we decided, something both she and I wanted.

It was only I whose feelings had changed.

I don't care about leaving the forest, rather than that I wanted to be with Lucy.

Smiling together everyday, sleeping together, and having a child if possible.

I didn't say that out loud.

That was a betrayal to the feelings of the one who taught me so many things.

It would render everything she'd done for me until now pointless.

I thought about what would be ideal.

Taking Lucy with me when I leave this place.

Then taking her with me to travel the world, find a place that suits us and settle down.

This might be ideal, and because of the problem of our lifespans I might ask her to make me a vampire as well.

Thinking this far, I noticed an inconsistency.

With that plan we won't be able to suck each other's blood so we need to turn and kill people.

But isn't that fine?

I'm sure we could work something out.

When I leave this place I will absolutely ask Lucy to come.

Keeping that in mind, I approached her to attack.

She who had been grumbling just now opened her eyes wide.

"mfu♪ You came over, it's my win."

I'd only know her for a year but I can understand her to an extent.

Essentially, she's a considerably erotic woman.

Without saying anything we embraced each other, rolling on top of the bed and frolicked.

I also made the bed wider as well.

Since we repeatedly had accidents where we fell off while in the middle of violent play.

We flirted a little while, then Lucy who was laying face up with me over her brought my head gently with one hand to her breasts.

While I was sucking on her nipple she affectionately caressed my head and talked.

"Only a year, and you've grown this much… You've really become big."

When she said this, I understood one thing.

I also saw the figure of a mother in her.

My swelling lust instantly disappeared.

It might be fine if I just fell asleep like this.

I hugged her back, trying to hide my embarrassment.

"I overtook Lucy just a while back, right. I might be looking down to you soon."

The sarcastic answer I gave back was that of a child in his rebellious age, even if I say so myself.

"Eh? Overtook? Looking down…. Aah! That's right, you've grown like that as well."

Coming back to my senses after her bewildered answer, I noticed the feeling on my lower body.

There was the hand of the woman I thought to be a mother between my legs.

"So by 'growing' you meant this, you lewd woman!"

"Ufufu, so how about using it?"

"I'll do it!"

I bent Lucy's body who was laying on the bed up and went in so I can

see her coupling part, and began by rubbing her weak point.

"Ahn♪ that's the spot, being just rough is no good. If you're going for a woman's weak spot do it gentl… Auu!"

Having had enough of rubbing her weak spot I turned her to one side to change the angle and rubbed her from behind. I made sure she was flooding heavily then prodded her deepest place from behind in a doggy style.

"N guu! Yes! Once you've turned a woman on you prod her deepest part. Don't forget the body caress and kiss!"

Just as she said, I kissed her repeatedly, and in contrast to my violent motions, gave her breasts a gentle rub.

Something changed inside Lucy, she turned from entangling me to tightening as if she was going to wring me out.

"Ufufu, you're twitching. You're going to come soon, right."

"Crap!"

Seeing how I was going to ejaculate at this rate, I lifted Lucy from the front into a position to assert my dominance, but….

"Ahahahaha this is fun! Swing~ swing~"

Lucy did not lose her composure.

On the contrary, she swung her huge breasts before my eyes, making

me lose composure.

The finishing blow was her bringing her lips to my ear.

“Aegir is big so it gets deep into unbelievable places. My innermost part… go on, let it out there♪”

As she said that she put her long tongue in my ear hole, and everything broke.

“GAAAAAH!!”

I let out a scream as if I had been pierced by a spear.

I ejaculated inside her, making a sound so loud I it even reached my ears.

“Ahha! a lot came out. Look Aegir, look. See! my belly is swelling~”

Lucy, who was merrily having fun, showed me her bulging stomach proudly like a pregnant woman.

Stopping for a moment, Lucy let out semen from her hole into a small bucket until it was half-full, and went to me, who was resting on the used bed, for an arm pillow.

“Well, your skills still has some way to go. Since your tool’s grown so big let’s do our best.”

“It was harsh rather than comforting, but at least you’re satisfied with my size, huh?”, I said a little proudly.

Then there’s one more thing I was happy about.

“The amount of semen and the firing strength is amazing. How did you do that……”

No matter what, it feels good to be praised by Lucy.

The pleasant feeling of her caressing my balls after the deed was so good it made me ejaculate again.

Seeing my cum reach all the way to the ceiling she delightfully clapped like a little girl, saying high praise like “First time I saw a man this amazing.”

Chapter 8 – Setting Off

A little over two years since I met Lucy, the time came all of a sudden.

"There is no longer anything I have to teach you anymore."

She said it in her usual, lovely, voice.

"Therefore I'm allowing you to leave this place sometime soon."

So the time has finally come, my heart was calm.

We've been together for over two years, I easily understood the change in her attitude.

Whether Lucy has some other thing she forgot to teach me, or something she has to tell me, after thinking about it over and over again the conclusion is the same.

Then I too will not waver.

"All right, then I will be leaving here soon."

Lucy's face warped into a frown for an instant.

The way I said it, it must have sounded like I had been waiting for the day I leave.

It must have come as a shock to her who thought she knew my heart now that we've joined bodies.

So I continued.

“I want Lucy to come with me.”

Her pained face changed into a blank look.

“I know that you think very highly of this place. So I strongly want you to hear my wish, I don’t want to be separated from you.”

I used honorifics, which I never used on her before.

Since I have no experience using it I might’ve made a mistake, but I’m sure my feelings got through.

I enjoyed looking at Lucy’s bewildered faces for a while, then finally she was able to start talking.

“I’m very happy you feel that way. But I can’t go. For me this is the last remaining place I have memories in.”

Unlike her usual playful teasing tone, she clearly expressed her rejection.

My feelings were unable to win against her past.

“All right.”

I managed to squeeze out a blunt reply.

Though in the end I understood, losing my beloved woman had made me take more damage than I thought.

“Pff.”

Lucy’s expression and voice broke.

“Ufu, you’re really cute. You know already that I can’t part from this place.”

“You, you are an irreplaceable woman to me, I wanted to bring you along no matter what.”

“In that case then you could have simply refused to leave this place, right? I gave you permission to leave but that doesn’t mean I’m telling you to leave?”

I wanted to be with Lucy, but I can’t render her kindness useless, the choice was never there.

“Is that really true? Would you really be happy if I said I won’t leave and will always be by your side?”

Lucy laughed with a puff.

“That’s right, isn’t it, I won’t be happy. I want you to see the world. I want you to live freely in this wide world. I worked hard with that in mind, after all.”

“Then I’ll be leaving this place very soon, so I can be the me that Lucy

wanted even one day sooner."

"Really, even though you have knowledge and fixed your warpedness, that straightforwardness of yours doesn't change. It's one of the things I like about you, but you shouldn't be missing the joys of life."

Turning around, she flew into my chest.

"You are fine as you are now. Live the way you like. Do what you want to do, walk the path that you yourself think is right. That's what I want from you, for you to be happily walking the path you chose for yourself."

The difference between Lucy's and my height is already clear, her head is resting right on my chest.

But even then those words can only be heard as coming from someone speaking from above.

The words of someone who had me in tow.

There was no need to reply, we could understand just by embracing each other.

Then at the end of the long embrace I sought to gallantly leave, but…

Lucy pulled my arms and I was toppled down right there.

"Where do you think you're going?"

Her shocked voice was heard.

“Well, I was going to go like this…”

“With no food, no water, no weapons, no armor, nothing in your hand?”

“……”

“You want to collapse and die on your way to the nearest town? That’s some wide world there.”

I never thought of anything.

I sulked and curled myself into a ball.

“*sigh*…. Let’s do some proper preparations. Wait right there.”

Lucy rummaged a few things out of the storehouse.

She seems to have had them prepared for some time.

What she had lined up were armor, gauntlets, and boots made of pasted leather, and a shield wrapped in chains, they were all in good condition, I was moved considering that she took time for their maintenance.

“By the way, these belonged to people who came here before and was eaten by me, since they’re so pretty I thought they might have some use.”

……I gained the minimum amount of protection.

Then she lined up small accessories like leather bags containing dry meat or water, gathering a full set of travel equipment.

The money I got from the robbers who died when I came here and what I got from Lucy totalled 30 gold coins.

I know well from living here for two years that there's no need for money to live here, so I took it without reserve.

Then, the two essential equipment.

The first one is a spear.

It was two meters long and had a semicircular axe blade for a spearhead, it was a bardiche, that could be used for piercing and slashing.

It was big, the handle was thicker than common ones and the blade heavier.

I think I can say it weighed 15 kilograms, rather than a spear it was more of an iron pole with an axe.

"This is rather an old item but its condition is good, it's really heavy but I'm sure you can use it."

"I'll gratefully accept, but what you said wasn't really convincing by the way you're presenting it with one hand."

The second one is a cloak.

At first glance it looked to be a jet black cloak but when I looked closely

it had traces of dyeing.

"This cloak is made with my special method. I soaked common white cloth with a certain something."

Lucy puffed her chest, proud. I imagined what she might have soaked it with.

"There's a limit to lewdness, you know, just what did you soak into this?"

"Not that! Blood! My blood!" «TN: Lucy's used panties get?»

So it's a Lucy special, vampire-blood-soaked cloak.

Certainly, it's way stronger than ordinary cloth.

It doesn't weigh too different from ordinary cloth, too.

According to Lucy it wouldn't burn and it is also effective for scaring animals.

Then what's best of all, when I put it on I can feel Lucy.

Now all the preparations are complete, and we finally fell silent.

Staying here any longer would only make me hesitant, so I stood up.

"Let put your departure three days from now."

That was an anticlimax.

“Why do you want to wait three days.”

Needless to say, it would only create lingering affection.

“We might not be able to meet again you know! So for the last time.

I hugged Lucy, who was looking downcast with her face red, I believe this is something for the man to say.

“Let’s have some wild, dirty sex!”

At any rate, she must’ve wanted something like this.

I had my blood sucked by Lucy for two days without rest.

Because I might die before I departed if I had a large amount sucked out of me, she pierced my body all over with her teeth and only licked the small amount that oozed out.

What was particularly awful was that she also left tooth marks on my member.

“————!!————!!!”

I let out an indescribable scream and spewed semen everywhere because of her actions when I was about to climax from her mouth

techniques.

But she still didn't release her mouth from my penis and actually sucked blood off of it.

"Aah, delicious…. If it's this good then I should've tried it sooner…"

A wound caused by a vampire heals quickly, soon there were no longer any visible holes.

But still, my anger hasn't settled.

"I made you angry, didn't I, then I'll let you do anything you like. Please forgive me with this."

Without hesitation, I picked up her butt, spread her dirty hole with my fingers, and pushed my poor mistreated penis into it.

"Eeh! My butt!? …. well, it's fine, but don't be too rouaaAAAH!!"

Of course, I didn't listen and went rough.

Since Lucy stubbornly insisted to never let me use this hole, I intend to tease her as I please for the last time.

After happily ejaculating in her butt for the first and probably last time, I dozed off while I let her rest her head on my arm.

Lucy, even though dissatisfied because I thoroughly used her butt, cheered up when I gave her the arm-pillow.

"How was it?"

“Really, that rough personality of yours never change! …. but it was good.”

Still using my arm as her pillow, she reached towards my penis.

“I’ll say it clearly. This penis of yours is a big one. It wonderfully grew to this size.”

No man won’t be happy being praised about his size by a woman.

I, too, triumphantly thrusted out my thing.

“At your age it might grow even larger… It might become an unbelievable pike in the near future.”

“Big enough to satisfy Lucy?”

Pff, Lucy burst into a laugh.

“That’s right. It might become a penis-san large enough to make me scream…… But take care when using it on human women, okay? Never ever do like you did to my butthole just now. Even I was really injured, I just heal quickly!”

She flicked my forehead with her finger.

The scene looked as if as a woman was being sweet with me but because of her superhuman strength it really hurt.

“Come now, let’s have a little rest. Then let’s have some more rough sex when we wake up.”

Lucy rode on top of me and held my somewhat softened member in her womanly hole and collapsed.”

“Aren’t you doing something different to what you said?”

“Nope, let’s rest like this~”

Lucy bit at the nape of my neck, but unlike her usual feeding she didn’t suck it all up, but only ran her tongue over, licking it, so I didn’t lose my consciousness.

Of course, my penis became so hard inside her it seemed like it made a sound.

“My breast, have a bite. It’s poisonous if you suck it all in one go, so do it slowly…”

I read Lucy’s intentions so I ran my teeth along her big, white breast.

I felt a little pang of guilt, but it soon disappeared among her passionate gasps.

With our bodies connected, we licked and sucked each other’s blood.

Without moving my hips, I quietly ejaculated several times, and finally fell asleep as I was still entangled with her.

Even after that we continued to drown in a bog of lust and exchanged so much body fluids that I thought all of them just switched places.

Then came the time I must leave the house.

Parting with a vampire of course happened at night, I put on the armor underneath the moonlight, wore the dark blood colored cloak, and carried the spear on my shoulder.

"Two years passed by in an instant compared to my long life, but I've never had a rich time such as this. It was really fun."

"As for me, I felt like I've spent my whole life with Lucy."

"Fufu, you've really become a good man. You also got passing marks on your learning about women, but… don't attack human women like you did me, okay? They might die. Aegir the indecent will probably sleep with lots of women from now on."

I thought it was very like her, teasing me with her charm until the last moment.

"For one last time, won't you come along with me?"

"No~pe♪"

A playful tone, it was the end.

I put my lips on top of Lucy's.

Thinking that this is my last look at the woman I've slept with until now

my kiss lingered longer.

Finally the kiss ended in a bridge of saliva.

"I can't go along with you, but this isn't our final farewell."

Seeing me open my eyes wide, she whispered.

"Become successful, be a noble, be a king, make this land your own and come here. If you do that I'll become your wife, I'll be your mistress, I'll even be your mother."

A commoner becoming a noble, much less a king, that's too much of a delusion, it's too impossible.

"Or maybe time passes, you are still alone and become ill or old and you feel your death approaching, when that time comes come here. At least I'll have you sleep on my lap and care for you one last time."

That's a big help.

Either way, as long as you live aim to be king, aim high and do your best, use all your strength and come back here, I heard a phantom voice say.

But even so, should a miracle happen and you climbed past that hill, I'll become your woman, only yours, forever, the voice continued.

Of course, it wasn't a telepathy from Lucy.

It was something I imagined on my own.

But if I became King I'll have Lucy.

She'll spend her whole life together with me.

As I exchanged the last kiss I left the house I lived in for two years, almost the entire time since I left the underground.

Maybe her voice will call me to stop from behind me, or maybe she herself would come and embrace me, I thought as I went on without looking back, but in the end I uneventfully walked through the forest until the sun came up.

Lucy watched the back of the man she sent off as he went away.

This was bound to happen some day~, she thought.

It was an emotional moment when the boy she gave knowledge and love and raised became a man and left.

One more now, huh.

Thinking that she became a rather sad, but the sadness will be gone soon.

At any rate, at least she had unlimited time.

But if he really did become king, what should she do.

Lucy shivered as she felt a sweet numbness on her belly and returned home.

Though the man she embraced was no longer there his scent still lingered in the house, so she'll be satisfied even when sleeping alone.

She'd probably be troubled when the traces he left disappears from this

house.

From now on she'll suck and kill men who come to her house or go out and hunt young boys but she probably won't be satisfied.

She might not be able to find a man with a heart, a body, or a member like that.

Chapter 9 – Wandering Warrior

I went on the opposite direction from the way I came into the forest and arrived at the town “Roleil” where the caravan I was supposed to attack two years ago was headed.

There is a base of the band of robbers nearby where some old acquaintances may be so I avoided it.

It’s too much trouble to explain why I came back all alone now.

Therefore I headed further north from Roleil, here I planned to enter the Arcland Kingdom, who had power to oppose this Triea Kingdom, and from there go further north and north until I reach Federation territory.

I never considered myself a person of this country to begin with.

The national borders are long and vast, there’s no need for a lone traveller like me to pass through highways like an idiot.

According to Lucy’s intel, travellers, merchants, and mercenaries escaping through the central plains into the Empire or the Federation weren’t rare.

In particular, the wilderness outside the fortified towns in the federation can’t be said to have good public order.

Military alone is insufficient, so there were many cases where each town would gather free warriors and entrust them with the suppression of robbers and invading savages.

Even carrying a weapon I won’t stand out, nor would I be unable to

make a living.

However, I first have to find an inn to spend the night.

I have been sleeping outdoors for four nights in a row since I left the forest.

Having gotten used to bathing every day for two years the smell and the sticky sweat is bothering me so I wanted to sleep in a bed.

Roleil is second in size in the Triea Kingdom to the royal capital Trisnia, a mid-size town with 3000 people in population. It has a protective wall of stone and wooden palisades surrounding it.

Because it was often used as a base in war with the neighboring countries, the king and the surrounding farming villages gathered goods there and the town became accordingly lively.

I went towards the town entrance and there were two soldiers with spears standing by the wooden palisades.

“Stop! State your name and intention!”

“Aegir! I’m a mercenary!”

I told them my real name.

I escaped from the Royal Capital Trisnia… that establishment seemed to be located in the outer wards outside the Royal Capital’s walls.

I considered giving out a false name in this town so close to the capital, but “Aegir” seems to be a quite well known name of a god that often

shows up in legends.

Plenty of mercenaries and robbers used the name for show, it won't pinpoint me in particular.

"An independent mercenary, huh… that's some awfully dangerous weapon you got there."

"It's going to be time for the wolf hunt soon, right."

The other guard nonchalantly barged in.

From his point of view, he probably wouldn't be interested in a mercenary raising an uproar in town.

"However, that weapon is awfully big for a wolf-hunt. You're also wearing armor underneath your cloak so we can't help but overthink."

This guard seems to be a professional, as expected a massive bardiche is going to weigh on his mind.

"So you're saying you're not going to let me in?"

If they won't let me in then there's no choice but camp outside tonight.

"Normally you can settle the matter by paying one silver, but entering town with a powerful weapon without a real reason is not allowed."

I decided to show them the old, traditional 'reason'.

I presented one gold coin to the guards.

Just as I did that, the color in their eyes changed.

“Oi oi, that’s a gold coin!”

“Definitely, a royal gold coin!”

“I wonder if I can pass through?”

“Wolf hunts and fighting monsters is that kind of job, huh, you’ll need spears and armor.”

“What are you saying Quinn, this guy doesn’t have a spear or anything, can’t help it if he brings it into town hidden.”

The guards handed him a branded wooden block.

It looks like this is proof of having paid the entry tax.

“There’s a punishment for drawing a weapon or intimidating people with it in town. If the opponent is unarmed you’ll still get punishment even if it was self-defense.”

“If you want to kill someone, quickly bring out your weapon before there are any witnesses.”«TN: yep, ‘professional’ guards indeed»

Thinking that the conversation is over, the guards looked away from me and started arguing on how to divide the gold.

One gold coin is too much but I wanted to rest easy today, after all.

Then there seems to be some mercenary job available, too.

Currency is the same in the whole continent.

1 gold coin = 10 silver coins = 1000 copper coins.

This ratio was originally the exchange rate in the Olga Federation, but because it was the oldest continuing, never declining, most stable currency system in the continent, every country's mint weights were made to equal the Olga Federation's.

In the old days, there were countries who tried to issue their own currencies, but since there was no confidence in the currency it was rejected and not used by anyone besides that country's residents.

In other words, there are as many coin varieties issued as there are countries, but the weight of metal used is the same so every currency is dealt with as 'one gold', 'one silver', and so on.

The only time when you have to worry about the currency is when you're paying to kings or nobles.

Coins other than gold, silver, and copper... generally worth less than copper, each country issues these but there are no standards so they can only be used within the country.

As I entered the town and walked along the main street, I saw lodgings and cart peddlers.

"Whole roast rabbit for 3 coppers! Chickens one copper each!"

"Apples 30 metal coins each! The best, ripe, very delicious~!"

"Freshly baked bread, only 1 copper!"

The peddlers raised their voices, quite the bustling city this is.

The sun had passed its zenith and evening will come soon, so people are probably coming out looking for dinner.

Lucy never taught me the price of goods, but from listening to the peddlers' shouts it looks like groceries cost metal coins and copper coins and probably won't reach one silver even if I buy them in one go.

Which reminds me, when the destroyed mercenary band collects coins almost all the money they had were in silver coins.

Only the commander Lovano had several gold coins, probably as the party's operation funds.

The money I had now were all gold coins Lucy gave me.

First I have to look for an inn.

It's almost nightfall, camping inside town would be putting the cart before the horse.

"Onii-san, you lookin for somethin?"

Just when I was about to enter a nearby inn, somebody called my from behind. I turned my head.

There was a saucy-looking kid in dirty clothes, possibly just over 10 years old.

"If you give me some cash I'll guide you round. Newcomers always get lost around here."

Just in time, I was just thinking that it's too much effort to visit all the inns and ask what they have.

"Right, show me an inn where you can take a bath and a money changer."

All I have on me are gold coins.

I'm going to need silver and copper coins for payments.

The boy's eyes glittered slightly.

"All right, s'just over there. Come with me."

I walked behind the boy, following him.

The money changer seems to be somewhere a bit away from the main road. The boy walked towards a row of houses.

Right the moment I thought something was amiss, the boy stopped walking.

There were only run-down buildings that doesn't seem to be inhabited there, let alone money changers.

"Where are the shops and stuff?"

"Onii-san, you're such a lunkhead… you still not getting it?"

Children came out from the run-down houses one after the other.

They were of different ages, from ten to fifteen, but they all were wearing filthy rags.

I see, so it's something like this.

"You should've said so if you weren't planning to lead me around, I said I needed to find an inn and a money changer, didn't I?"

The boys looked at one another.

"Nii-san, you're a real dolt, are you. You can't run anymore. Hurry up and hand over the cash. Since you were going to a money changer then you must have a lot."

"Hand 'em over or you're gonna get beat!" "You're in for a world of hurt!"

The surrounding brats were holding broken sticks, and the ones on the roof seemed to be ready to throw stones.

I still have the instincts from my mercenary days, I took in the situation in an instant.

"You look like you got a big spear there, but we've got stones and sticks, practically bare-handed. You take that out and you're going to get in big trouble with the guards."

Which reminds me, the guards at the gate said something like that.

I almost forgot.

"That's right, huh. Thanks for reminding me."

The boys were enraged, seems like I pushed the wrong button.

"Enough already, just hand over the cash!"

"Do it or else!"

I signalled with my hands, 'come and get it'.

That was the starting signal.

"Get 'em!"

Simultaneously, stones rained down from the rooftops and the kids holding sticks came to beat me up.

I brushed only the stones that were on their way to hitting my face with my hand.

Halfheartedly throwing stones at my well made leather armor will have no effect to begin with.

"URYAAAAAA!" "DERYAAAA!"

I grabbed the kids who came over to hit me with sticks and threw them behind me.

They still have the light bodies of children so they went flying humorously.

But because they weren't injured the boys' morale didn't dampen and they rushed in one after the other.

There's just no end to them, so I might have to throw a stone and hit one on the head, I thought, but just at that moment one of the kids on the roof shouted.

"Move over!! We'll hit 'em with this!"

They somehow brought a large log, carrying it between three people, and flung it down from the roof.

The log gained momentum as it fell and was about to hit me on the head....

But I stopped it with my left hand.

It was a little heavy because it fell down but once it stopped it really didn't feel too heavy.

I've carried heavier things.

That, and their timing was too naïve!

Aiming for the gap when I was hit by the log, a boy with a stick jumped in. I grabbed his face with my hand and squeezed.

At first he raised an angry voice, but soon it turned into a voice of anguish, and finally became a scream.

But help came before I crushed the boy's face.

"YOU SHITTY KIDS!! WHAT ARE YOU DOING!!"

"YOU WANT TO GET SENT TO THE DUNGEONS!?"

Because we made quite a racket, several guards came along.

"Crap! Run!"

The boys disappeared in a blink.

I mercifully released the boy whose face I was gripping, he staggered towards his companions with pants wet.

"Those shitheads, I'm gonna get them all someday!"

"So, they seem to have been ganging up on you but you're uninjured?"

"Yeah, no problem. It's just child's play."

I dropped the log on the ground and dusted myself off.

"Though they were kids, you sure held your own against so many. It didn't look like you took out your weapon. Allow me to ask why are you in this kind of place?"

"Yeah, one of the kids led me here and this happened."

The guards looked at me and laughed.

“Man, you are something! I’ve never heard anyone so stupid to casuall follow a kid in rags into the slums!!”

“In public those kids can only do stuff like shakedowns and pickpocketing, but once you’re in the slums they’d gang up on you.”

“Anyhow, it’s good that you’re all right. We’ll get them what they deserve someday, but before that, where did you intend to go?”

Looking at how the surrounding guards silently looked at us, this one must be the captain.

“I was looking for an inn where I can take a bath. Also a money changer.”

“Unfortunately, the only baths in this town are in the nobles’ houses or brothels. But if you stay at a premium inn, you can have enough hot water to wash your body with. You can just pick one from along the main street. As for the money changer there’s one on the same block. There are some unauthorized ones, but I advise you to stay clear of those unless you want to get counterfeit money.”

These things keep bubbling up no matter how many times you crack down on them.

The Captain breathed a sigh and smiled bitterly.

I can probably trust him, I believe guards usually act more self-important than this.

“Thanks, that helped. I’m Aegir, an independent mercenary. Can you tell me your name, if you don’t mind, that is?”

“Nah, I just don’t want people to think this town is full of trash. My name’s Grey Magirus, Captain of the City Guards’ 2nd Platoon.”

So he’s really the captain, and a pretty humble one considering he’s got a surname as well, what a man of character.

“Don’t mind my surname. I’m a third son of a knightly house, not a noble despite having that name. Rather than that, that’s some spear you got behind you, is it a halberd, no, a bardiche? The blade’s thickness looks easily twice my own. Is it all-steel? Where are you going with that monster?”

“I heard there’s a wolf hunt in this town, I thought I could earn some money.”

“I see, that certainly looks like it could slice a wolf’s head in half.”

Grey seems to understand and didn’t pursue the line of thought any further.

“Well then, you should hurry and get an inn, there are many mercenaries and people from the surrounding villages coming in for the wolf hunt. If you’re late the inns are going to be packed.”

That would be troubling, I’m already set on sleeping in a bed tonight.

“All right, then if you’ll excuse me here…”

“I think I can get along with you. I usually patrol the city east from the main street, give me a shout if you happen to see me!”

Naturally, I raised a hand and quickly headed towards the inn.

“Now, you lot. Let’s clean up this street the kids made a mess of!”

The guards moved out at Grey’s command.

“Damn, I’m gonna kill those kids someday!”

“They just throw stones uselessly…”

After the street became clean in a flash, the guards mumbled as they went on to picking up the log dropped in the middle of the street.

“Oi oi… You’ve got to be kidding… You’ve got to strain just to pick this up with two people… did that guy earlier seriously lift it up with just his left hand…” «TN: Guard bro, do you even lift?»

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary

Money:	**29 Gold**
Weapons:	Large Bardiche
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	None
Sexual Partners Count:	1

---

10 – Hungry Wolf Hunt

"Welcome to Miranda Company."

The moment I opened the door, all the shop employees gave a simultaneous bow.

Items that are clearly higher-grade than those sold on the streetside were lined up inside the shop.

The price tags are mainly listed in silver but those that cost gold and over weren't rare, either.

A boy in front of the door gave me a bow.

"Excuse me, but could you let me look after your weapon."

There's no reason to refuse.

I obediently handed over my weapon.

It's not my fault that the boy fell over when he took it.

"Welcome, what will you be looking for today?"

"I heard that there is a money changer here."

For an instant, there was a shadow over the shopkeeper's face.

Money changers probably invite less than upright guests.

But that was only for a moment, the shopkeeper's affable expression soon returned.

“I will show you, please come with me.”

We went to a table at the back of the shop.

It seems to be a special desk for the money changer, there are tools for discernment like scales and pictures of the crests of the gold coins that can be negotiated.

“What shall you be changing today?”

“I’d like to change 5 gold coins for silver.”

I don’t like to seem to have lots of money jangling in my pocket.

This much is probably acceptable.

“Understood. So we would like to check the money just in case, so please take it out.”

The shopkeeper compared the weight of the gold coin, then shined a light on it, checking the crest.

The standard for gold coins are actually the same so the currency doesn’t matter so long as it’s not a counterfeit.

The shopkeeper confirmed that there’s no problem with the weight and size, so he only tentatively checked the crest.

But the shopkeeper suddenly stopped at one gold coin.

Afterwards, he turned the pages of the crest reference book, looking for

the crest on the coin but didn't seem to find it.

"I'm very sorry, but could you please wait a little bit?"

The shopkeeper disappeared inside the shop.

It's going to be a pain if he thought it was counterfeit, I can't exactly tell who I got it from.

But contrary to my expectation, what came out wasn't a guard but a neat-looking middle-aged man.

"I'm very sorry about this. I'm the owner of this shop, Ogil Miranda. I'm sorry for my employee's rudeness earlier."

"I don't mind, but is there a problem with the coin?"

"No, it doesn't seem to be a counterfeit, but he probably haven't seen it before, so troubling as it may be, he asked me for my judgement on it."

Ogil took the cold coin on a cloth and opened his eyes wide.

"This is……!? This may be rude of me, but how did you come across this coin?"

I can't say it's a farewell gift from a vampire so let's make a suitable excuse.

"I got it when I entered Erg forest."

I wasn't lying.

"You went to the demon forest and back, that's amazing! But then that would explain it. If it's that place."

"So what do you mean by that?"

It's troubling if he accepts it just like that.

I was taught lots of things in the forest so I can't calm down knowing my ignorance.

"This, this is a gold coin made by a long-perished kingdom."

Ogil crossed his arms on his chest and started telling a story.

"400 hundred years back, there was a large kingdom that ruled over territory encompassed by our Triea kingdom and the Arcland kingdom, its capital was located in the vicinity of what now is the Erg forest. This is a coin that was used in that kingdom."

If it's a coin from a Kingdom that's been gone 400 years, then it's natural that the shopkeeper doesn't know of it.

"The amount of gold is the same as today's coins. Well, this coin is historical evidence that federation standard casts had been used since those days."

"But it can't be used?"

"That's the case, isn't it. Even though the gold ratio is the same but since nobody know of the crest it might get mistaken for a counterfeit. I don't think you should use it. The reason I know of the crest is because I once saw it in my grandfather's coin collection."

He regardfully put the gold coin on the table.

"The reverse of that coin was half melted from the fires of war, but grandfather talked proudly of it. 'This coin is the legacy of a great kingdom of the past,' he said."

'Even though there's a well-preserved specimen right here,' Ogil smiled bitterly.

"I have a proposal. Would you mind letting me have that coin? I'll give you 10 royal gold coins for it."

I looked inside my money pouch right away and it turned out just I expected.

In my pouch there are nine more coins with the same crest.

Almost half the coins Lucy gave me were this kind of coin.

Just where did she get these coins? Did she pick them up somewhere?

"No, I suppose I'll just trade 5 normal gold coins today. There's a special memory attached to the coin.

"Is that so? That's unfortunate, but very well. If you change your mind

please come to this shop."

"I'm sorry to have taken your time."

"No no no, I'm glad that you showed me something good. I should thank you for it, normally there's a 10% handling charge for exchanging coins, but I'll give you just the exchange rate."

Looks like I got unexpected profit.

"I'll exchange these 5 royal gold coins for 50 royal silver coins. Well then, should you feel like exchanging that coin earlier please come to our shop."

I shook hands with Ogil and took back my weapon from the boy desperately holding on to it.

In the end, there wasn't really anything special about the coins.

I simply didn't want to sell over a special thing given by Lucy to another person, much less to another man.

I seem to have really fallen in love with her, even if I say so myself.

I can almost hear her grinning and laughing loudly.

Finally, I asked the shop owner who went outside to see me off.

"Come to think of it, what's the ruined kingdom called?"

“I can’t say for sure since it’s not really written much in the history books, but as far as I know…”

“Yuktovania Kingdom”, was the name, huh……

I left the Miranda store and looked for an inn.

“Lucy Yuktovania”

There’s no way I’d forget the name of the woman I love.

This is too much of a coincidence. Her living in that forest, having that coin, and also her name, everything points to the answer ‘YES’.

I didn’t find it especially shocking.

On the contrary, I’d rather say I became motivated.

A peerless beauty, a vampire who lived over 500 years, and possibly a member of royalty from a ruined kingdom.

It seems to be true that I’m attracted by enigmatic women.

Becoming a noble, having my own Kingdom, and ruling over Lucy’s forest.

Luckily Lucy doesn’t grow old.

No matter how many decades, I’ll definitely go and see her and make her my woman, no, I’ll ‘have’ her as my woman.

But first of all, I have to find an inn with hot water.

My goal is so small it makes me let out a sigh.

jingle jingle

"Welco–me"

I was warmly welcomed by the voice of a young woman.

"I'd like to ask, do you have warm water to wash with in this inn?"

"We ha–ve, we've got a bi–g kitchen you see. We boil lo–ts of water~. But we need to pay for the firewood so there will be extra charges okay~?"

Looks like I found it on the first try, let's stay here, the fact that there's a young woman is great as well.

"Then please, how much for that and a room?"

"We–ll, there's an 8 person room for 10 copper a night, a single room is 40 coppers a night—. There is the good room but you'll have to ask mother for that."

I don't really need a good room.

A single room will be enough, the important thing is the hot water.

"Sorry—, it's hungry wolf hunting season right now and we're packed, so we raised prices."

“I don’t mind, I’m participating as well, after all. I’ll have a single room and hot water, please.”

“Thank you~♪ Will a normal bucket of hot water be enough? If you want to use a lot we’ll bring you a big bucket, it’ll be expensive, though?”

“A big one please, I couldn’t take a bath during my travel. I want to really get cleaned up.”

“But onii-san doesn’t really smell that much. There are some really amazing people inside~” <TN: 中にはすんごい人もいるからね〜>

“Those are the only ones who won’t take a hot bath,” she laughed.

She’s not a beauty but I think she’s a charming girl, shame about her breasts, though.

“A single room and a large bucket of hot water will be 45 coppers a night. You may think 5 coppers for hot water is expensive but you’ll be getting lots for it so look forward to it♪”

“I’ll be expecting it. Two nights please, then.”

I took out a silver coin.

“Thanks for your business—, please write your name on the register~”

I took the change and wrote my name.

“Aegir-san is it? You have neat handwriting for a young mercenary.”

I was made to write things down thousands of times, you see.

“I had certain circumstances in the past. I wonder if you’ll tell me your name?”

“That was fa–st,” she laughed. She’s not wrong, though. <TN: 手が早い: to be quick to flirt>

“I’m Maria, daughter of this ‘Little Bird Bowen’~”

“Can I call you Maria?”

“Dropping honorifics already~, I’ll let you if you let me call you Aegir. This shop has me and mother and the worker~… there’s three of us.”

Looks like she’s not the type to fret over the little things.

“In seasons like this lots of people come and go and we’re shorthanded, so we don’t make breakfast. You should buy something on the main street to eat, okay~”

“I’ll do that. Anyway, do you know what exactly a wolf hunt is?”

“So you came without knowing,” she laughed again.

“I don’t know very much about it either, but I think the guard-san gathers up coaches around the north gate at dawn for something.”

I see, of course since they’re called hungry wolves they’ll be exterminated in a wolf hunt.

Facing wolves at night can’t be said to be wise.

“That was helpful. Well then, I think I’ll take a rest soon, how long will you need to prepare?”

“I’ll do it now~. I’ll get the room ready and boil the water so you go and get something to eat~”

The sun had already turned red, it’ll be sunset soon.

People had already flocked to the street stalls outside.

Come to think of it, I’ve gotten used the vampire’s life of waking up at around this time.

I should hurry up and get used to a human’s rhythm.

Besides, I have to get ready for tomorrow and properly fill my belly.

I bought a piece of bread and two chickens-on-a-stick, all costing a total of 3 coppers.

It would’ve been perfect if there was a stew full of vegetables, but I can’t expect something so luxurious.

As I was making my way back to the inn with a chicken-on-a-stick held in my mouth, something pulled my cloak from the side.

“Won’t you buy a tomato?”

A little girl showed me a basket full of tomatoes.

The reason she had a grim face was surely because she still has a basketful to sell at sunset.

Looking at them closely, they were bruised and misshapen.

Probably the wholesalers sold her the bad ones because she’s a tiny girl.

“How much?”

“Ah! Three sen each!”

I bought all eight she put on the platter and handed her three coppers.

“T, thank you very much! The change is, um, um…”

The girl probably couldn’t do math, she became confused.

Not being able to do math, she must get tricked a lot, being unable to tell whether one copper for three is enough or not.

When I told her to keep the change she repeatedly bowed to me in thanks.

“Umm, really, tha, thank, muguu!”

So I stuffed one of the tomatoes I bought in her mouth.

“Calm down. It’s the tomato you sold, it doesn’t taste bad, right?”

I tried a bite as well and it was ripe and tasty, contrary to how it looked.

Now that she’s sold out, the girl can relax a little and was stuffing her face, but because of her small mouth it seemed like she’s taking forever to do so.

Once I looked closely, she seemed barely past 10 years old and still had childish features, she can’t be called a woman yet, but her fine features matched well with her blonde hair.

She was dirty all over so her cuteness didn’t stand out, but she’s definitely going to grow up into a beauty.

I better call dibs while I still can.

“What’s your name little lady?”

“Hyes! I’m Ruu!”

Seeing her, she looks so tense even I began to feel strange.

“I’m Aegir. I’m staying at this Little Bird Bower. Tomorrow morning, at dawn, if you have anything for a light breakfast come and sell me.”

“Thank you very much! I’ll be here at dawn, so please!”

Even though she was a child, it's not strange to be doing business at dawn.

The strange one is the vampire and her disciple making love at dawn.

"I think she's got plenty of potential, but it'll be several years before I can harvest."

"Welcome back, what will you be doing? I've already prepared your room~. I'll be bringing your hot water soon, okay~"

"This one's about ripe enough to eat."

"What is it?" Maria said with a strange face as she guided me. I entered the room while staring at her butt.

The room was quite spacious, it mainly contained a desk and a moderate-sized bed and also a wooden box for storing armor.

The room was almost entirely made of wood but there is a part of the floor that was stone. "This part is for washing your body," she explained.

Then, before I had the chance to settle down, she brought a large empty bucket 1 meter in diameter and three small ones filled midway with water.

According to Maria, you get inside the large bucket and pour water from the 3 smaller ones to wash yourself, then pour the water out to the rain gutter by the stone floor.

She specifically said to be careful not to get water outside the stone

area since the floor would rot.

"For 50 coppers I can give a special back-washing service," she said. I immediately took out a silver coin and she turned bright red and said she was joking.

"I'll welcome you gladly, though."

"You're going for the wolf hunt tomorrow right~? Get your mind off the gutter and get some sleep~. It's for me and my family too."

"All right. I'll properly earn money tomorrow and ask for Maria again."

"I'm not coming in to a lewd man's room like that~. I'm going to wake you up tomorrow so get some sleep once you're done washing, okay~"

Maria left, I washed my body and my clothes, then feeling refreshed, I jumped onto the soft bed.

She said this is an ordinary single room but it's really comfortable, I think I can probably stay here for a while.

Gold coins are worth more than I thought so I won't be troubled for cash for a while, but fighting wolves while getting experience is also about right.

I haven't really had battle these two years and a half, after all.

At the forest I only went as far as training my body, and the kids from today were just child's play.

As I was thinking how nice it would be if my battle sense returned, I felt the sensation of a soft bed I haven't felt in a while and drifted to sleep.

I sensed light and opened my sleepy eyes, then I heard the sound of the door being knocked.

“O–i! Aegir sa–n! It’s morning already~ Get up~”

Right, I’ve got to get up.

I slept very well last night, must be because of the freshness after having a bath.

The door opened and Maria was there.

Let’s give her a morning greeting.

“You’re finally up. Good morn…… UWAAAAAH!”

She suddenly screamed, so I checked myself to see what’s wrong.

Last night I washed my clothes and went to sleep as-is, so obviously I was naked, furthermore, because of the fate of waking up my thing was standing upright.

“Wha!! Why are you naked!? Hurry and put something on! Rather, it’s thick! It’s big! Unbelievable…”

Maria fell into a huge panic but I just checked my clothes if they were dry and slowly put them on.

I’m not particularly against showing my thing to a woman.

It’s been certified by Lucy as a splendid adult’s thing, after all.

And since it’s a tool for fornicating women, it’s natural that I would, right.

That said, it’s not my hobby to happily expose myself.

“Hurry up and put something on! Wait, why are you putting your top on first! Cover the important things first!”

“Sorry, it’s gotten so big it won’t fit in my pants. I’d like to wash my face first, so, water please.”

“I can’t believe you anymore~! How can you be so calm!”

Maria handed over the buckets of water while she looked to the side.

But even as she was screaming, from the start her gaze wouldn’t part from my nether regions.

While I washed my face it settled down so I put my pants on.

“You still want to look?” I asked, and she replied by slamming the door shut.

I picked up my actual spear and put on my armor and cloak.

Since Maria was sulking and withdrew inside, I raised my hand in the lobby and said, “I’m going.”

From the inside of the inn, a hand came out and waved.

When I got out of the inn another voice called.

“Umm! Good morning!”

Ruu believed our promise yesterday and waited in front of the Little Bird Bower.

“Here! Umm, apples! They’ve only been picked this morning so they’re still fresh!”

She’s like that too yesterday, this girl gets flustered easily.

Looks like she’s selling two for a copper so I bought four and put one on her head.

It’s adorable how she bows with a shy smile on her face.

As I chewed on the apples I went towards the north gate, the opposite one from when I arrived here, and just as Maria said, there were guards and several medium-sized carriages headed by two horses lined in a row.

I heard a familiar voice.

“Yo Aegir! You also want to go on the wolf hunt today?”

“Morning. I found an inn without problems thanks to you, Grey. You saved me the trouble.”

“What, don’t mention it. This may be sudden but we don’t have much time until departure. Show your town entry token and get in the coach.”

Normally, nobody would participate without asking about the mission and the rewards in detail, but because it seems to be a regular job, people were coming in one after another without asking about the

details.

Besides, I believe he's not the type of guy to double-cross me, so I quietly got on the coach.

"All right! Let's go!"

The six coaches each carrying 10 people started off together.

Luckily, I'm in the same coach with Grey.

"Grey, truth be told I don't know anything about the wolf hunt other than that we're hunting wolves. Can you tell me about it?"

"Is it your first time? You have quite the appearance so I thought you were a regular… Oh well, we've got time while we're moving, I'll explain on the way."

"Sorry for the bother."

"Firstly, the target for the hunt is just as the name 'wolf hunt' says. But the crucial part is that we're hunting wolves that are half turned into monsters, in other words, we're exterminating "hungry wolves"."

It's not that strange for animals to turn into monsters.

Genuine monsters rarely come out but ones that used to be animals were relatively common along highways.

Because of that, their strength is no big deal and their threat level is not significant.

“Ones that have completely turned into monsters and act alone are quite common, but at the level of hungry wolves, they’re still recognized as allies by other wolves. Yet because of their wide difference in strength, they often become leaders of huge packs.”

In other words, it became a pack of wolves led by a monster.

“Then come winter the game in the forest dwindles. The starving wolves normally belong to separate packs but comes together one after the other into one large pack, and they would come to open areas like highways and villages searching for food.”

“Of course, if it were a normal wolf pack they wouldn’t be a problem. Everyone around here knows that, merchants and coaches carrying people who go from town to town would increase their numbers by getting armed guards.”

“But this is not enough against a pack led by a hungry wolf, is it?”

“That’s right, merchant caravans numbering 50 people would get destroyed, villagers in pioneer villages would all get eaten.”

If it’s a 50-person merchant caravan, then the number of armed guards couldn’t be counted on one’s fingers.

Being capable of destroying that, the strength of the hungry wolf and the number of wolves it leads must be in the double digits.

“So before winter we’re calling every armed mercenary and strongmen and send them into the forest to lure the wolves out and destroy them.

Their numbers shouldn't be too much now when there's still food."

"In that case, wouldn't it be easier to let them gain numbers and defeat them when they come out into the plains?"

"The pack gets amazingly big once winter comes and we would suffer heavy losses. Besides, if the army moved together in large numbers they would quickly run away."

"There's no way we can run and catch up with wolves," he laughed.

"Which is why we need to whittle the wolves' numbers down as much as possible in this season. Killing the hungry wolves in particular would mean that even when winter comes the wolves won't form a large pack so it gets maximum preference, hungry wolves are rare so replacements don't appear so easily."

"However, in this season the pack hasn't gotten large so if we send in a large number of people they will be on guard and won't come out to attack. Which is why we're sending in small parties stationed far apart. Of course, with the small numbers the danger gets correspondingly higher."

Well of course, a pack of wolves is like an army with a leader.

They have enough power against small groups of people.

"It's like injured people keep coming out every day, this year, more people were found dead each day. Though it's rare that a party gets annihilated."

As I thought, Grey is not the type to tell a lie, but there are others in this coach besides the two of us.

I want him to notice the shoulder of the guy next to him shivering.

"The rewards also include danger compensation. Doing nothing but stand in the sun from dawn to dusk gets you 50 coppers. If you kill wolves, each body gets you 50 coppers. For us, you should take out the fangs on both sides as proof. Be careful, if you break it too short it'll become invalid."

"I see, so participating for a day earns me a day's room and food."

"And the terms say to bring your own weapons, after all," Grey laughed.

"Then, for the main part, the hungry wolf, you get at least 2 gold. Extra reward since they're strong. The stronger the hungry wolf gets, its fangs get redder, so if you bring us the fangs we can quickly see how strong it was."

"I see, so I'll get a fortune if I hunt out the hungry wolves."

"It's not going to be that easy. Even though it's in the name, you actually don't get to see the hungry wolves much. If you do see one, you must be lucky… or maybe unlucky. A party meeting a hungry wolves usually mean someone gets injured or died. On top of that they often run away without us being able to hurt them, though being hit with your weapon might take care of that."

"I hope so. Can you tell me how to tell the difference between hungry

wolves and normal ones?"

"Of course. The answer is: you'll know when you see it. They're big, they're fast, and they have red, shining eyes. You won't miss 'em."

Rather than fear, I feel more love and lust for red eyes…

"We'll be there soon, anything else you want to ask?"

"Just one more. You were saying about moving in parties earlier, but you won't mind me moving alone, right?"

The air inside the coach froze.

Grey spontaneously was taken aback.

"Oi oi! Aegir, don't tell me you don't have a party! You should take care of these things beforehand, or at least negotiate at the north gate before we depart! You should know that you should pass on participating if you don't have a good party!"

So while I was showing Maria my thing and eating the apples I bought from Ruu, everyone else were negotiating to form parties.

"Taking charge on my own is allowed right?"

"Well, we're not going to say no, but once the wolves come out your life's over you know. I don't want you to die for nothing."

As far as city guards are concerned, mercenaries should be disposable pawns. Grey's really a good guy.

"No problem. Even if I'm alone..."

"Hey, can I talk to you for a moment."

A female voice cut in from my side.

"We have some circumstance and another and we're just me and her over there. If you're on your own, would you like to go with us?"

The woman who called out looked about 20 years old, she had red shoulder-length hair and a body just slightly shorter than me, which is tall for a woman.

Her body is muscular and tense, and her breasts are so-so.

The other one who seems to be in the party was about the same age as the redhead, she had chestnut-colored hair reaching below her shoulders and her height is on the short side.

Her body seems to be soft as a woman would be and her breasts and butt stand out properly.

She looked my way with a dissatisfied or just disinterested face and lightly nodded.

This woman doesn't seem to be very eager.

"What are you going to do? They're a two-woman party."

Grey's eyes seem to be implicitly telling me to pass on them.

In matters of life and death, having a relatively weak woman as a companion is clearly a minus. «TN: Aegir dude, haven't you learned anything about judging from appearances from living with a monster of a woman for 2.5 years?»

Far from assistance, if they get injured and hold you back you'll be fighting with a handicap.

"All right. I'll be in your care."

I raised a thumb at Grey.

Strong men are probably preferable in battle but if we're going to go together, then it definitely has to be a woman.

What's more, though these two are of different types they are rather beautiful.

My only acquaintances in this town are Maria with tiny breasts, and Ruu who's a child.

Whether or not there are large breasts nearby makes a difference in your spirit.

"Well, if you have the leisure to make a choice like that then I guess you'll be fine. Now we're at the location, we're going to let you down one party at a time so starting from the parties on the back of the coach, get ready!"

Without saying anything, Grey seems to have read my thoughts.

I'm becoming more and more impressed.

“I’m Mireille, a mercenary from Sheera village. My weapon is this sword. I’ll be in your care!”

The weapon Mireille showed me was an 80 cm long double edged sword, the blade seemed to be iron but it was thin, it looks to be the same weight as a one-handed sword for men.

She had ordinary leather armor and a metal shield, it looked heavy for a woman to carry so she must have confidence in her strength.

“I’m Carla, a hunter. I fight with a bow so if the enemy comes to me I’m running away.”

The bow Carla carries is a relatively large one that looks hard to use, but since she’s a hunter then she must be good at handling it.

The quiver next to her contained 10 arrows fletched with differently colored feathers.

She was wearing simple armor made of tanned leather, she probably doesn’t expect close combat.

But thanks to that, her ample breast and butt lines were clearly showing and looked great.

“I’m Aegir, an independent mercenary. Birthplace unknown. My weapon is this.”

I showed my signature bardiche and of course their expression changed.

“A monstrous-looking spear? Axe? Can you really swing it?”

“Of course, I’m not going to bring a weapon I can’t use.”

“If you’re going to tank for me then I’m fine with anything, just don’t fall over and die first.”

As we finished our self-introductions we arrived at the place we’re in charge of.

The coach returned to town for a while and will be back at dusk.

Acting as guard for the coach, Grey didn’t disembark and went back to town as-is.

We’ve reached our landmark, but according to what Grey said, the wolves are already perfectly aware of us before we entered the forest.

Now if we had some idle chat to show some carelessness, there will be a high chance of them coming out.

Of course, I welcome the idea of having a chat with two women.

“Well then, now we’ve got nothing to do but have a talk and wait for the wolves.”

“Oh, before that, it might be too late but for the rewards, can we split the hunt equally? We could split based on who did the finisher but the disputes are a pain.”

Looks like her previous party split up because of that.

“That’s right. This way, even if you’re a showy idiot all will be settled by

us getting extra income."

"Carla! Quit being sarcastic!"

"You don't trust me at all, do you. I can prove myself if the wolves come out."

Carla turned away with a huff, saying "we'll see."

Following through for her partner, Mireille proactively started a conversation.

She's a sociable one.

"That's an amazing weapon you got there. Were you in an army or something?"

"Nope, I've been in a mercenary group but I know nothing about regular armies."

"Hee. But you still look like you've got some money to spare? Your armor isn't made of ordinary leather, right? It's skillfully stitched and the leather is good stuff."

"I got these as a gift from somebody so I don't know much about it but you seem to do."

"Well, I once worked in a place where they make leather. I made most of my armor by myself."

The armor Mireille wears looked to have a rough finish but it was thick on the vitals and the easily-targeted stomach, it was made for combat.

"It must be good being able to make armor by yourself. If my armor gets worn out will you check it out for me?"

"All right, but of course I'm going to charge you."

"With what you're getting for the hunt you sure want to earn money, huh."

"That's about right, I guess. We're barely getting by. The participation fee can get us our lodging fees somewhat, but winter is coming soon, and if I don't buy food and pelts my family is going to be in trouble."

"You said you're from Sheera village. You working away from home?"

"Well I guess so. Though I say I'm a mercenary it's not like it's that far away from here. I go back home often enough…. farming villages around here don't have any specialties and the land is not that fertile either. Other than farm work, it's hard to get by without going away to work. I went out to work when I was 15 but there wasn't anything but playing mercenary or shaking my ass at men by the roadside. I don't have a hobby of flirting with men so I chose this road.

"How about Carla?"

She would be bored if we left her out so I chatted her up.

“I’ve been a hunter since I was born. Whether my prey be animals or humans is just a triviality.”

Seems that’s the end of it.

“She’s from a stray hunter family. Since her father died she had no place or group to care for her so she lives by hunting in the forest and occasionally barters for vegetables. Somehow we got along well and ended up here. Though she’s a sourpuss she’s good at using the bow so I can trust in her.”

“Yeah, I trust beautiful women.”

Carla turned towards us and immediately called us names as she turned back.

So she can clearly hear our talk.

“You got straight to the point, did you. But I think you’ve got quite a high hurdle to pass before you can get on Carla.”

Once again Carla turned, glared at Mireille, and turned back again.

“Now it’s my turn to ask, where did you come from?”

“I don’t know.”

“Don’t ‘I don’t know’ me! I told you a lot about us, wouldn’t kill you to tell us back!”

“That’s not what I mean. I really don’t know. For as long as I remember I was something like a slave. I thought I might’ve been sold or kidnapped but I don’t remember anything.”

“Ah…. sorry, nevermind then.”

She’s got a relatively rough manner of speaking but she surprisingly minds these things.

“I don’t actually think anything of it. After that stuff happened, I ran away and somebody raised me deep in the mountains. I just left a while ago so I’m not really worldly wise yet.”

“Hee, you’ve got some luck there.”

“You can say that again. I’m a lucky guy.”

In exchange for a destroyed mercenary company I gained a mother and a lover, not bad luck at all.

“Then today should be…”

“They’re here!”

Carla stood up, nocked an arrow on her bow and ran behind us.

Mireille also took her sword and followed Carla's sight.

I too held my spear in my right hand and set up a stance with my shield in my left, I looked to where Carla was looking but I couldn't see anything.

"They're there. They're coming here while laying low in the grass. 4 in the center, 2 on the right, 2 on the left."

So this is what they call a hunter's eye, it's a big deal but as for me, I can't do anything other than prepare my spear.

Finally Carla turned down her voice, making her voice into a whisper.

"They're going to be here soon, the 4 in the center will probably come first……3……2……1……NOW!"

Just as Carla yelled from the tall grass (though it's called tall it's only knee-high at best) four wolves came jumping in.

Immediately one of them received an arrow Carla shot between the eyes, made a high-pitched whimper and died.

Then Mireille's sword also cut a jumping wolf's gut open, scattering entrails all over the grass.

A wolf whose surprise attack had failed tried to regain its posture in confusion, but it was defenseless against the most dangerous entity.

As the wolf were about to roll over a steel blade swung down behind it and cut its front paws apart at the joint.

After "destroying" the wolf I braced my leg as a pivot, still with my

weapon downward, and spun around.

The fourth wolf evaded my bladed spear point and hit the handle, avoiding being cut in half.

However, it was hit on the head and cracked like an apple, collapsing on the ground without so much as a whimper.

“Next, both sides!!”

Faster than Carla’s shout, two wolves each from both sides jumped in to attack.

Mireille put up her shield and dealt with the two on the left, but the two on the right circled further behind that expected, avoided me who was in front and rushed towards Carla.

——Carla—— «TN: I’ll mark non-Aegir POVs like this from now on»

(Crap!! They went in further than I thought!)

I live in the forest.

I was supposed to know well how wolves work!

My bow won’t make it in time anymore.

I hurriedly took out the knife on my waist but with my small build there’s no telling whether I could fend off the wolf’s attack.

The moment the wolf were about to thrust its fangs at me, it abruptly

stopped.

The reason is simple.

It was because it was hit with a heavy axe-like spearhead on its flank.

"After finally meeting a beautiful woman I'm not about to let her get a scar now would I?"

———

I raised my spear, still with the wolf stuck on the spearhead, and swung it down over the head of the other wolf.

With a squelch, they completely became two pieces of scrap.

Now there are only two wolves remaining, Mireille was able to safely fight with them using her shield but she lacked a finishing move against their coordinated attacks.

I continued my fight, standing in front of Mireille and raised my spear overhead as if to say 'leave it to me.'

Mireille seemed a little worn out so she took my backup and switched with me to put her breath in order.

Her moves showed she's not used to battles.

I swung my spear down all at once and struck the ground.

Naturally, the wolves jumped to avoid it, but there was a gap between them being airborne and getting their feet firmly on the ground, so I swung my spear back upwards, taking one and sending it flying.

There's no need to go after it, something like a wolf shouldn't be able

take one of my launches and survive.

The moment I turned towards the last wolf, Mireille's sword had already been lodged in its throat.

"Now, that was dangerous, huh, Carla?"

pon pon, Mireille patted Carla on the shoulder.

The feeling of tension is no longer there.

The pack of 10 wolves from earlier had been annihilated. «TN: Yes, I counted 8, too. No, I don't get it either»

Then, since wolves are sensitive to the smell of their companions' blood, they wouldn't go in that direction.

Furthermore, though in hunting wolves there was a need for us to change locations, it was nearly evening already so we agreed that this was enough for today.

"5 silver for 10 wolves, that couldn't be divided to 3 people, so how about we each take one silver for now?"

"Hee, you're good at numbers", Mireille said interestedly. Carla was silent beside her.

"Then I'll take my share for today. We'll settle the rest with tomorrow's share."

"I… I'm not taking mine."

Carla said so in a mumbling voice, unlike her attitude earlier.

“The hell are you saying? If I turned down payment every time things got a little dangerous for me I’d’ve starved to death by now!”

“Not that! I’m a hunter, I should’ve been the one who knows the most about wolves, but I’m the one holding everyone back…… I can’t agree to an equal split like this!”

“You sure worry about strange things, girl…”

Mireille was at a loss as to what to do with the strangely prideful Carla, so I proposed something that would make all three of us happy.

“So you won’t take your share because I helped you out, is it?”

“Right. If you weren’t there I’m sure I’d be having it bad. So you can take my share of the payment.”

“How about we do this. We split the earnings equally, and as Carla’s thanks for my help, you let me rub your breasts until the return coach comes.”

“Wha!!!!!?”

“Pfff!”

Carla opened her eyes wide and Mireille burst out laughing.

"If Carla doesn't feel indebted to me then her pride won't get hurt, with the earnings split equally there will be no complaints and the party will be at peace, and I get to have my fill of soft breasts. How about it? Nobody's loss."

"I had you for a more scary battle freak but you're unexpectedly a horrible perverted bastard aren't you."

A man who doesn't like women ain't straight.

My crookedness had just been straightened out recently.

"So, what're you gonna do? As for me, the sooner you decide the longer I get to enjoy myself."

"Kuuh! All right, touch as you like! You just want to rub them, right! But do it over my clothes! That, and if you touch anywhere else I'm chopping your hands off!"

"And thus Carla's breasts were ravaged by a perverted man."

"Shut up! SHUT! UP! Mireile!…. Hey, didn't I say over my clothes!!"

"'Over your clothes' doesn't include armor, right? I can at least put my hands inside your armor, can't I?"

“Wait! There’s just underwear under my armor! Ah! Wait!”

“A promise is a promise, I’ll be in your care until the coach comes.”

I sat behind Carla, I put my hands around her sides and started rubbing away on her ample breasts.

I didn’t grab them roughly but gently, as if kneading them.

There was thin cloth under her armor but the feeling reached my hands just fine.

“You’re quite sweaty.”

“Can’t be helped after all that workout!”

“Your scent is rather nice, too.”

“No sniffing!”

Carla probably couldn’t get a decent bath, there were smells other than sweat coming from her.

I could say it stunk, but since it drifted from a beauty like Carla it’s not so unpleasant.

As both my hands were rubbing her breasts I blew on her ear and she made a huge reaction.

I can already feel her nipples standing straight at the center of her breasts.

I breathed roughly at her ear on purpose and rubbed her nipples as if pinching them.

“Kyaa! Wait! Enough!”

“I’m only rubbing your breasts as promised, no? We’re doing it until the coach comes, right?”

“I did say breasts…. but that sensitive spot…”

Mireille was laughing at first, but now she was gulping at Carla who was starting to melt.

The air became quiet and the only sounds that could be heard were Carla’s and my rough breathing, and the regular rustling of clothes, only the sounds of me rubbing her nipples from over her underwear.”

“Mm! Mmmmm….. Hey, wait!!”

Suddenly, Carla raised her voice.

“What is it?”

“You’re hitting it on purpose! That’s not what we promised!”

While feeling a woman, I couldn’t keep my cool.

My penis grew large and pushed up my trousers, encroaching onto Carla’s butt sitting so close.

“It’s because I’m rubbing a woman’s breasts. It’s nothing weird, not like I’m rubbing it on you.”

“But! Ah!! It’s hitting my butt…… it’s big……”

I’m not in the mood to argue so I caressed her rougher, breathed at her ear from point blank range, and accidentally pushed my erect thing against the crack of her butt.

The sounds Carla was making changed, I can hear her gritting her teeth.

She’s finished, any time now I guess.

I pulled strongly on her cork-stopper-like nipples and licked her behind the neck, breaking my promise.

“NnaaaAAAAHHH!!”

Carla made a loud shout then uncurled herself, twitching. She ran out of strength.

Her nipples gradually became smaller, and she rested her head on me.

“Carla? … Seriously? You came?”

“That’s, definitely… not, true…”

Carla frantically stood up, trying to make an excuse to Mireille, but she

then collapsed and fell face down.

The back of her pants was soaked as if she had been sitting in a puddle of water.

"Hee, so you're staying in that Little Bird Bower. A private room there costs quite a bit but it's rather nice, huh."

"Where are you two staying?"

"We're staying at X Bower, we're renting a double room. Carla can't sleep next to someone she doesn't know. We had to spend 20 coppers a night thanks to that, even though we could've spent 10 for the common room." «TN: The name of the inn was omitted in the raw. :/ »

"That's not so bad isn't it, it's money well spent if it's for sleep or food."

"That's if you're someone with money! Anyway, you're going to participate again tomorrow, Aegir?"

"If they're doing it. Doesn't look like they go every day."

"Right, so won't you go with us again tomorrow? Carla's all fired up to fix her reputation, too."

"Yeah, please."

"So, North Gate again tomorrow, okay! Carla's coming too, hey, you're still giddy? Well, I never seen anyone rub breasts the way he did..."

In the end, Carla was dead tired and leaned on Mireille on the return coach and didn't say a word, but since she didn't refuse me sitting next to her, she was probably not that angry.

I bought food from a cart and tomatoes from Ruu, then went back to the inn, washed, and slept.

It's only been the second day of me doing this but it had already felt like my daily routine.

I'm going to be fighting along with two women tomorrow so to make myself look good I should get enough sleep.

As an aside, in order to soothe my dick that had been in the mood since caressing Carla I thought to settle matters by my own hand, but I was unexpectedly seen rubbing it by Maria who came to bring me more hot water.

Maria broke into a scream, but she didn't release my member from her line of sight.

If I stopped there it's going to disturb my sleeping so while gazing at Maria I let loose what seemed to be a bucket's worth of cum and asked for additional water, but Maria left the bucket there and dashed away at full speed.

Doing it by myself is unsatisfying after all.

I don't mind prostitutes, so bring out the women already.

Name:

Aegir
Occupation:

Independent Mercenary	
Money:	19 Gold (because 5 are unusable) 48 Silver (coppers not counted)
Weapons:	

Large Bardiche	
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	Mireille (Swordswoman), Carla (Hunter)
Sexual Partners Count:	**1**

Chapter 11 – Hardlett

"Right, I'll be off then."

I called out to Maria but no response came.

She didn't come to wake me up today.

As expected, the shock from last night was too big.

My lodging expires today so I paid one silver to extend my stay for two nights, but only a hand came out from underneath the counter.

"If you're down there you could've shown your face. If you turn like this with just that much then you'll die when you get married, you know."

"The pervert should hurry up and get to work~!"

I thought she'd cheer up by tomorrow so I went to the wolf hunt assembly point, the North Gate.

Of course, I didn't forget to buy apples from Ruu.

The apples were good, but more than that, watering the little girl now will get me a delicious harvest after she's all grown up.

"Yo Aegir! Looks like you finished off 10 wolves without a scratch yesterday."

It seems the one in charge of guarding the coaches today is Grey again.

“It’s not like I did it by myself. There’s a sharp one in the party, too. Without the element of surprise, wolves are just dogs.”

“But you can do it by yourself, can’t you?”

grin, Grey smiled.

I smiled back, but nothing came out of my mouth.

Hurting his feelings will get me nothing.

“Yo, you’re early today.”

“Morning.”

I met up with Mireille and Carla.

Carla’s behaviour was somehow gentler than yesterday.

“Yo, I’ll be counting on you again today.”

“Quite the enviable party you got there.”

Grey came and teased me.

“Come on, if you’ve got your party together hop on board! We’re going to have another happy hunting today!”

Like yesterday we were tossed around inside the carriage while having a merry chat.

Unlike yesterday, Carla sat next to me today, and once in a while she would bring up a topic to talk about.

"I heard you just came here the day before yesterday, but immediately got into trouble."

"Did you hear it from Grey? That was just me playing along with some kids' pranks."

"Really? Anyway, the inn you're staying at is the Little Bird Bower, right? How is it? Good?"

"The bed and room is clean, and most of all they give me hot water, so nice."

"Such luxury…. When I came to town my money soon ran out. Hunted game doesn't turn into much money at all."

"A wild boar disappearing into two days' worth of hotel charges, can you believe it?" she said.

"I think it's just because you don't like sleeping with people, Carla."

Carla glared at Mireille who cut into her talk.

It's like she's trying to say, "I'm not talking to you today."

Giving up, Mireille threw herself down on the grass, saying, "yeah, yeah, keep at it."

“Ahem, but still, I’m a girl, so not getting a bath for a few days is a problem! I get all dirty and smelly.”

“Didn’t you say when you jumped into a bog before that you won’t be noticed easily by prey that way or someWAAAA! Peh peh peh!”

Carla kicked up dirt at Mireille who was lying down.

“Also, because of yesterday’s hunting, we got some surplus for now, so I we think we’re going to get good earnings in this party from now on, so we thought we should move to Little Bird Bower. See, they have hot water there, too.”

“I never heard of that!” Mireille fussed, but Carla ignored her and continued.

“When we’re done hunting today, we’re going to the Little Bird Bower together…… can we at least have a meal together? I also think it’s weird to stay at different places even though we’re in a party.”

“I don’t mind. Being clean is good for a girl. Of course, I’ll gladly have a meal, drink booze, and play on the bed with you.”

“We’re not going that far! So there, Mireille~ we’re going to look for a room at Little Bird Bower okay!”

“Sheesh, don’t decide on your own~ Our earnings will go down to almost nothing if we stay at a good inn like that, it doesn’t pay.”

“It’s all right isn’t it? If you only think about money you’re going to live poor.”

“But we’re actually poor,” said Mireille, but it looks like she’s not going to put up any more resistance.

For some reason she grinned while looking at me, but I’m sure she’s telling me to ‘eat up Carla’.

That’s good too, and if I brought new guests over Maria’s mood is going to get better too.

“They’re here!”

Carla shouted, and we simultaneously stood up and took our weapons.

Really, things are easier with her here.

There was a pack of 5 wolves lined up in a row.

“Then we’ll be going first!”

I brandished my spear on my right and swept a clump of grass away.

There was a yelping sound, and blood scattered around.

I felt two reactions on my hand, then sensed a presence on my left and pushed out my shield.

Naturally, the wolf that jumped at me received the shield right on the face, toppled over, and fell prey to Mireille’s sword.

The remaining two hurriedly tried to escape, but once Carla knows the

terrain there's no escaping her bow.

They took arrows in the vitals and followed after the other ones.

"Now we've got the lodging fees settled, how about skinning them to earn something for our meals?"

"Nah, this season the markets are overflowing with wolf furs so you don't get much for them. Rather than that, since it's not even noon yet, let's move along and find another pack."

"I'll leave you to that. I've only started yesterday after all."

When we were preparing to move and earn some more money, Carla saw something strange.

"Hey… do you see that?"

"What is it? Hmm, I can't see anything."

Carla's eyesight is abnormal.

According to her, she could see stars in the sky even during the day.

I followed her gaze and faintly saw something that looks like white smoke.

"That's a fire… smoke… no, a flare!"

The way a wolf hunt normally goes, you are sent to the hunting grounds on a coach in the morning, and called back again before dusk.

However, in case where you had to go back immediately due to unforeseen circumstances, you light up a flare to let the others know.

Then, because when you light a flare your participation fees will be forfeited as expenses, you're not going light one for trivial matters.

Also, if you encounter an enemy that's too strong and you want to be rescued, you mix a certain powder with the flare to change the color.

"They have critically injured people, do they? By the distance I think they're from another coach's party."

Carla's tone of voice became cold.

"No, it seems to be worse than that. I see red smoke!"

We can't handle it ourselves.

Please bring reinforcements and come help us.

That's what red smoke means.

"We stop moving here! Our coach is probably coming back as well!"

As we were about to run back to the base point in double time, the situation deteriorated further.

"You've got to be kidding me! Red smoke to our left, and some more

next to the first ones!”

“The party nearest to us are also sending smoke, they’re right next to us, everybody take caution!”

“What the hell is happening!”

“I don’t know! this never happened to me before!”

I don’t know what’s happening but I do know one thing.

All the wolf hunting parties are on the verge of crisis, and whatever’s causing it will appear before us soon.

“They’re coming from the front, numbers… uh, um…”

“[Lots of them] right? I can see them too. Incredibly many of them.”

What was in front of us is, to all appearances, a pack of over 50 wolves.

Unlike the earlier packs, they made no effort of approaching from cover and brazenly advanced side by side.

With so many parties sending flares, even if we light one now no help would come.

It’s kill or be killed.

“By the numbers there’s probably a hungry wolf there, Aegir and I should go out in front! Carla move back a bit and cover us, you don’t have enough arrows, focus on the ones close to us, and watch your back,

too!”

“Understood!”

“No, Mireille go on guard next to Carla”

I shouldered my spear and went in front of the wolves.

“What are you saying! You can’t do it alone!”

“I’ll be alright, what happened yesterday won’t happen again!”

“With women behind me it’ll feel like something worth doing, after all…”

I threw my shield down on the ground and raised the bardiche over my head, held in both hands.

“Being able to swing this thing all the way ain’t bad either!”

Dozens of wolves rushed in.

Their target is the lone me, the wolves aimed at the fewer-numbered, isolated me.

But I was not isolated.

In battle terms, it was simply that the two behind me are in my way.

If I swing this lump of iron with all my strength, they will probably got caught in it.

But now, there is nothing to hold me back.

The enemies are all coming my way, and there are no friendlies within reach of my spear.

Come to think of it, how long has it been since I fought with full power.

It feels a bit lonely that my opponents are wolves, but then again I'll probably die if they bit into my throat. <TN: Probably!?>

I feel my heart catch fire.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

———Carla———

"Amazing…"

"What the hell…"

We can only stare in amazement at the overwhelming scene unfolding before our eyes.

I prepared myself for the worst when at first, the area around him became surrounded with wolves.

I nocked an arrow in a hurry but it slipped of.

I had no excuse for failing like that, but my hands won't stop trembling thinking that he's going to die.

However, he never needed that cover.

The wolves that pounced on him flew in the air with just one swing of his spear.

The wolves, the largest of which could reach the weight of a typical woman, flew away like leaves.

While the swarming wolves were blown away again and again, a few of them quick-wittedly lowered their bodies and aimed for his leg.

As I was about to yell, “Watch out!” he crushed the head of the wolf aiming for his leg with a downward thrust, and also kicked a few other wolves away.

He’s not someone skilled in using a spear, he’s simply accustomed to fighting.

Not only his spear, but his hands and feet all became one-hit-kill weapons to the wolves.

The wolves’ fangs never reached him, he slaughtered them all in one hit, a massive killing.

“I suppose we’re only holding him back after all…”

Mireille dropped her shoulders.

She’s probably right.

He probably never needed our strength in battles.

“But… I’m not frustrated.”

He’s stronger than me.

I was frustrated before but that doesn’t matter at all now.

Rather, thinking that I was protected by him, I feel something unfamiliar growing in my heart.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

My whole surroundings were rolling with dead wolves.

I can't count the numbers, but I can already count the ones still alive.

At which point the wolves simultaneously backed away, and a large one slowly came out.

"So you've come."

It had a body twice again as big as any other wolf. Rather than a wolf, it looked more like a bear.

Then above all, it's glaring, gleaming red eyes show that it was not just a mere beast.

An arrow lodged itself in its neck with a thwunk but other than a voice of indignation, it was not hurt in any considerable way.

Annoyed, the wolf turned towards Carla and ran.

I stopped its rush with a body slam and forced it to fight against me.

I prepped my bardiche up as a spear, since all I needed was one blow.

I taunted the wolf, who was making a low growl and not leaping in, but defending.

"You shall not pass, that over there is my woman!"

I shot out a strong thrust against the charging wolf.

That thrust that was like a flash of lightning pierced through its skull that was far thicker than any wolf's and penetrated down to the middle of

its spine.

After a short pause the axe-like blade cut its jaw. It broke in half and crumbled down.

"Amazing! You're unbelievable!"

"You can't quickly be able to kill a hungry wolf in just one blow you know? Even a knight needs to be at least advanced level..."

"Why is someone like you only a mere mercenary?"

"Carla, you say something too."

Mireille looked over her shoulder at Carla. She was plopped down on the ground with her face red.

Her bow also was dropped on the ground.

Did her legs give when she was rushed by the wolf? I thought, but her dumbfounded gaze was something else. Her eyes were fixed on me.

"I see... You've totally fallen for him, haven't you."

Mireille shook her head in resignation.

"The other parties were probably in the same situation, if they've destroyed the ones next to us then they might come after us next, Carla, I'm leaving the lookout to you."

“Y, yes! All right.”

“Your way of speaking is weird, you know?”

“Oh shut it!”

“Anyway, Carla, you be on the lookout like Aegir says. Aegir, you rest your body, go rub Carla’s butt or something. I’m going to go gather the fangs.”

“Eh! Well…. not that I mind.”

Seems like Mireille was going to gather all the fangs by herself.

Those mouths were letting out a deadly stink so I’m thankful to her for that.

“Well, just from the looks of it the ones that can be sold for money is this much.”

The 60 wolves including the one hungry wolf I brought down presented an image of hell around me.

Let’s at least spread some beauty’s juice to neutralize it.

I rubbed Carla’s butt. I saw a gap and slid my hand inside her clothes.

She only worried a little but didn’t resist, my fingers easily reached her plump bottom.

Anyhow, I should probably put my finger in the important part.

“Ah! …… mmh …… more …… ah! Not there!”

Whoops, I put my finger in the wrong hole….

“Aegir! I wasn’t serious when I said ‘rub her butt’! Carla, you be on guard too!”

Finally the coach came accompanied by mounted guards.

“Oooh! Aegir, your party’s unhurt!”

Grey was not in the coach, but riding on a horse, he even had a spear and was fully armed.

“Yeah, nobody injured here. We thought lighting a flare won’t help us any.”

“Yeah, it should go without saying, but today’s hunt ends here. We’re withdrawing everyone, this is an order from the Roleil Guards Corps so you’re not allowed to refuse.”

“I’m fine, I’ve played with wolves enough. Any more than this I’d be sick of it.”

Grey stared at the scattered corpses in amazement.

“You’re really something… You don’t even care that it’s a hungry wolf pack, do you!”

“We here are fine since we have Aegir, but how are the other parties doing?”

A shadow was cast over Grey’s face

“The others are having it rough. A six-person party had fatalities. The first ones to light their flare was a three-person group but when we ran over there everyone had died and been eaten.”

“Does this happen often?”

“That’s outrageous! Sometimes somebody would die, but today 20 percent of participants were killed. Never mind me never experiencing any of this, there were even no records of this ever happening!”

I see, it seems to be quite an extraordinary situation.

“Anyway, we’ll think about it once we get to town, now let’s quickly get on the coach, don’t forget about the hungry wolf fangs.”

We entered the coach, everyone inside was in terrible condition, a lot of them were bleeding.

The coachman’s yells were somewhat impatient.

“U…. water…. water…”

The man near the door had a wounded stomach and was oozing blood from his mouth.

He's likely beyond help, the wound on his stomach did not look like a wolf bite but a cut from a sharp edge.

Did he get clawed by a wolf?

I peeked my head out the side of the coach and called Grey, who was riding alongside.

"Did the others also meet hungry wolves?"

"Yea, I don't get the whole situation myself, but at least all the 4 parties we picked up have seen them."

"4 of them at the same time, that's extravagant."

"The guards were able to attack and drive them away, but including yours only two were taken down."

"Sheesh, if that's the case then the hungry wolf hunt will have to be stopped from tomorrow on, huh."

"I guess so, but it might be too early to worry about what'll happen tomorrow."

On the road to town, there were two coaches rolled down on the ground, probably the ones who left earlier, it was surrounded by human-looking things, and what might be some of their things were scattered

everywhere.

“tch! Everyone be on your guard!! Form a circle! Everyone who can fight get out of the coach!”

The cavalry corps all gathered and watched all around us.

The hunting participants also took their weapons and jumped off the coach one after the other.

Two hungry wolves came out from behind the coaches, as if they had been waiting to ambush..

They were one size bigger than the one I brought down earlier.

“You’ve got to be kidding. We’re going to fight two of them?”

“Why are they here!?”

Complaints came out one after another, but that’s not the real reason.

Hungry wolves are far stronger than wolves so they lead a large pack of them.

Since there are two hungry wolves they wouldn’t be the ones leading, they were being led.

In other words, it’s here.

There’s something here who leads them.

HOOooooooooooWWWWWllllll

There was a low, cracking howl.

Another four hungry wolves appeared beside the first two.

While everyone was being petrified, “that” appeared.

It was over two meters long, it had legs the size of a human torso and its fur was snow white, but speckled red with the blood of its victims.

It also had burning red eyes and unbelievably long and large tusks (ones like those of the Saber Tigers living in the northern part of the Federation) so red it should rather be called crimson, protruded from its mouth.

“Hardlett…”

Somebody muttered something passed down in legends in this area.

The guardian of the forest incarnated as a wolf who tears down the fools who would lay waste to the forests and deliver their souls to hell.

“Stop saying something stupid! It’s no more than just a ridiculously big wolf! We won’t survive if we don’t fight, don’t be scared!”

Grey yelled loudly to encourage the men but for the six large hungry wolves and one monster-sized wolf, let alone the hunting party, even the guards’ faces were warped in despair.

Of course they would, I thought.

Fighting one of them was hard enough, but now that there’s this many, it can’t be helped if they lost the will to fight.

Furthermore, seeing the two coaches it’s evident that even the perfectly armed guards were not very useful.

But still, I wasn't afraid.

The reason is simply because they're not all that strong.

I was actually holding back with the thrust I used to bring down the wolf earlier.

I intended for that attack to be dodged and connect with the next one, but that blow split the wolf's head in half.

Perhaps I was loved by the God of War, or maybe it was my Demon Sweetheart's divine protection.

I rushed into their midst, no need for so much preparation.

The hungry wolves held the rushing man in their view.

They swung their claws to tear his belly and taste his steaming entrails.

Those were the last thoughts of the wolf as its head danced in the air.

Surprise. Shock.

The wolves, without much intelligence, easily showed their fear.

Why? They probably never thought that a weak, tiny creature could kill one of their own.

However, they did not run.

Because there was a bigger threat than the unknown creature.

As long as their boss, who could kill them in one bite, is there, they could not run.

As I cut down the second head, I heard Grey shouting.

The guards and some from the hunting party were each ganging up on a wolf.

Sharp claws can easily tear leather armor apart.

Therefore I took the attack with the flat of my blade, hit it with the handle, made it lose its stance and smashed its head.

Just as I finished off the third wolf I was pushed down by a strong shock.

Somehow I was body-slammed from the side, I couldn’t use my spear from point blank range.

Its red eyes looked at me and its mouth opened, aiming to bite my windpipe.

Red eyes pushing me down and biting at my neck… Somehow something swelled between my legs by conditioning, but her mouth doesn’t stink like this.

I held its mouth that was about to bite me with both hands and put all my strength, tearing its lower jaw, then I struck its head.

One, two, three blows and at the third, I broke its skull and killed it.

It seems the guards and the hunting party were able to kill two wolves and was cheering loudly.

But those cheers were soon denied by agonizing death cries.

The big one finally made its move.

It caught one of the guards in its mouth and crunched him together with his armor.

Finally his screaming stopped, his torn upper body fell to the ground, while his lower half went into its stomach.

It roared, and the deathmatch began.

One of the mercenaries challenged it but was cut in half diagonally with a flash of its claws.

The guards thrusted with their spears and swords but they were blocked by its thick fur and wasn't able to even make it bleed.

Someone shot an arrow, probably Carla, but it doesn't seem effective at all.

Grey charged with his horse and delivered a slashing attack.

Big guy let out an anguished cry as blood oozed out onto its fur.

However, with an agility unimaginable for its size it snapped at Grey's horse and tore its head off.

The guards, feeling they had to protect Grey who had fallen off his horse, stepped forward but they were all blown off with one swing of the wolf's claws.

"Letting you die here is too regrettable."

Big guy's shoulder was struck with a strong blow and for the first time the monster fell.

"Were you talking to me earlier."

"Yeah, I guess, come to think of it now it was something trivial."

Grey smiled for an instant but immediately his face became grim.

“This is a loan from me, if we make it out alive you’re treating me to a brothel.”

“Unfortunately you can’t hope much from me on that, I’ll lend you a subordinate’s ass, though.”

“In that case dying here ain’t bad.”

I took a dead man’s sword, holding the steel in my left hand.

A shield would only get in my way against this monster.

The surviving members were surrounding it, they could gang up on it but they couldn’t deliver the killing blow.

Focusing on defense as much as possible, they avoided doing anything rash, but still, one by one they fell to its claws.

“Kyah!”

The clumsy scream was Mireille’s.

She slipped on a pool of blood and fell down.

That was a fatal gap, the monster was not going to let that slide and swung down a limb that was larger than her.

Make it!

With a metallic clang, I crossed the sword and spear and forced my way between Mireille and the monster.

“Are you unhurt?”

I hope I look like a hero she'd spread her legs for.

"Yeah, sorry!"

"I'll deal with him, you fall back."

Mireille backed down without saying a word.

She probably understood that this enemy is too much for her.

I said no words after that.

Big guy raised its claws and I repelled it by striking it with the sword.

With the gap from having the claw repelled, I moved the spear on my right hand and slashed at its legs.

The exchange continued many times, but its legs were clearly getting injured.

Finally big guy lost its temper and tried to snap at me with its fangs, it made a forced rush.

I was waiting for that.

I tossed the sword away and held the bardiche in both hands, raising it up overhead and struck at its head.

clang

With an impossible sound my spear slipped away.

This is bad, its head is hard, like steel, my blade was flipped away.

Of course it did not leave unscathed, the skin on its head was torn, exposing its skull.

It probably received quite a blow to the brain, as well.

But that is meaningless if it didn't die immediately.

Its fangs would reach me before it dies.

It pushed me down and my spear was blown away and fell to the ground.

"Aegir!!"

"No!! Stop!"

"Guh"

I can see Mireille and Carla screaming and tried to come.

I can't let them see any more of my uncool side or it'll take longer before I can invite them to bed.

I dodged its fangs that were about to bite me and got up, holding both its forepaws.

"You're really heavyyyy!!"

I gripped its chest fur(?) and used the force of both our falls to rotate and fling it away.

Big guy probably never expected to be flung away, it fell on its head and floundered for a few seconds, unable to get up.

That much time was enough, I picked up the bardiche and jumped, holding it in both hands, then struck its defenseless chest, putting all my weight into it.

I felt the sensation of its innards getting crushed.

The innards where I struck was unmistakably the heart, it's all over now.

I raised the spear and made a roar of victory.

Everyone exploded into cheer and Carla came jumping into my chest in tears.

This marks the end of this wolf hunt, with great losses and great gains.

I was of course exhausted and dozed off on Carla's lap-pillow right after getting on the coach.

Once we got to town, Grey said that since this hunt is a special case so the rewards will be given tomorrow and that he has to meet someone so we should split up here and I go to the inn.

As promised, I took Carla and Mireille to the Little Bird Bower and called Maria.

"Yo! You feeling better?"

"Don't show me anything strange again okay~"

"I'm bringing you two new guests today so I'll be reserving a room for them."

“We’d like a double room, please.”

“H–m, we don’t have empty double rooms, only eight-person…”

“Ah, you’re good, there’s a two-man group in a double room, Eira and Ari was it. They got eaten by wolves today so they’re not coming back.”

“Eira-san, Ari-san, …. Uwaah there really are~ I heard something I didn’t want to.”

Carla and Mireille didn’t seem to mind.

A mercenary and hunter would have stronger minds.

That night, the three of us had a lavish dinner with booze and raised a toast for us coming back alive.

Mireille was staring with weary eyes at Carla who had been washing herself saying ‘is this enough’ since a while ago.

“Hey, am I still dirty?”

“You’re not! How many times do you think you’ve washed!? Your butt and breasts are clean already!”

“H–m, hey, is there still hair on my armpits?”

“LIKE I’D KNOW! Why do you insist on showing breasts & butt when

he’s tired!? Oil ain’t cheap you know!”

‘I guess this is it,’ says Carla as she wiped herself and put on a white dress.

The cloth was thin, she brought it to use as casual wear but since her leather armor was quite easy to move in she eventually just slept as she was, and never got the chance to wear this.

Of course, her underwear was being washed so she’s not wearing any.

No matter how dense you are you’d know what she wants to do.

“So, you’ve got to go real soon right, if you don’t hurry Aegir’s going to go to sleep.”

When his name was mentioned, Carla’s face turned red.

“Right, I think I’ll sleep in the morning… Still, if he refused me it’ll make for a funny story.”

“Not gonna happen, he’s a total womanizer, and a guy would go horny after a battle, if he doesn’t push us down he’ll probably go to a brothel or something.”

“Right, I think so too, but sorry, okay?”

“What’s this about?”

“Mireille wants to go too right?”

They fell silent for a moment.

“He’d probably be happier with someone like you than a scraggy girl like me so go and have fun.”

“Ah, you want to use my knife’s scabbard? It’s about the right thickness.”

“SHUT UP!! Just go already!!”

I was lying on the bed, feeling refreshed after a bath of hot water, chewing a tomato.

It seems Ruu’s tomatoes have been getting better recently.

I guess she’s getting rated better since she’s restocking tomatoes everyday.

This wolf hunt cost us the deaths of not just the participants but also many of the guards, so Grey is probably making his reports to the Lord and panicking over the clean-up so he’s probably going without sleep today.

On the other hand, I was having fun having dinner and drinking with women.

It was something of an unwelcome favor for me who was thinking of going to a brothel, but it was fun.

Now that I think of it, I haven’t touched a woman since leaving the

forest.

I'll definitely go to a brothel tomorrow, I guess I'll sleep today.

When I was about to turn out the lights, there was a knock on my door.

Hm? This late? Is it Maria?

Having learned my lesson I put on a cloth around my waist and opened the door.

"Oh~? It's Carla?"

"Yeah. can I come in?"

"Sure, can I ask what you need?"

Carla rolled her knee-length dress up until her belly is visible.

She wasn't wearing underwear, her chestnut-colored hair and her womanly important place were all out in the open.

She's a strong woman with a wild character, but her lower lips were an elegant, pink color.

"If you want me to say it I'll say it."

"Nope, no need for that."

There's no need for further questioning.

I also took the cloth and exposed my manhood, showing it to her as thanks for showing me her magnificent thing.

"*gasp*! Amazing… It's so big."

Carla opened her eyes wide seeing my manhood, swelling in anticipation of a woman.

Maria reacted the same way, but the difference is, Carla didn't scream but slowly rubbed it with her hand.

I calmly stripped Carla's clothes and carried her all the way to the bed and threw her a little roughly.

"Your thing is amazing. I wonder if it'll fit… I might break."

"As long as I'm making love to you, you won't mind breaking right?"

I rode on top of her, pinning both her arms down, making a posture of rushing in. She closed her eyes, preparing for the worst, and breathed roughly.

"It's embarrassing, but I have no experience. You look like you can handle your women, so can I leave it to you?"

"Yeah, leave it to me. Actually it's too late. If you resist after all this I was going to rape you."

"Nh. All right. Have my virginity. Make me yours."

Even though I look experienced I have only done it with one person and I don't know how to handle virgins.

I didn’t say it though. It’s not cool.

I was going to put it in just like that but I was incessantly told that putting it into an unprepared woman will only cause pain.

First I rubbed my thing on her entrance to get her in the mood.

“Ah. It’s getting bigger!? Is this what a man is like??”

As I rubbed on the budding sprout at her entrance, Carla shivered in pleasure.

That’s quite a nice reaction, she didn’t look like she’s faking it, either.

I pushed my thing against her hole, and put my strength into it.

“Ah! Ouch!”

The hymen inside Carla’s hole made some resistance, but it was no obstacle before my Lucy-certified large penis.

Not a moment later, her virginity was torn away with a *buchiri*.

“AAAAAAaaah!! Ngggh!”

As Carla made a sharp cry, I stole her lips.

A kiss is the best aphrodisiac to win a woman over.

She widened her eyes at first, but immediately tangled her tongue with mine.

Carla’s insides tightened, I couldn’t make any large movements.

To be precise, it’s not that I couldn’t move, but rather if I did, I would probably break her hole.

I attacked the innermost part and the wall I felt with a slow rhythm.

We switched from missionary to a sitting position and continued our slow movements.

Her voice did not leak out because my lips never parted from hers since the first kiss.

Saliva flowed down from both our lips.

I abruptly parted my lips from Carla’s

“Pwaah, it’s good! It’s amazingly good! I’m done for! I’m flying!”

Her deflowering pain is probably healed already, she sprung up on me who was sitting cross-legged several times, and made a loud sound as she fell backwards.

It seems like she climaxed.

That was too quick.

I have no experience with anyone besides Lucy so far, she doesn’t come from just this.

I frantically attacked and ejaculated 2 or 3 times, and can finally say whether or not I got somewhere.

Right now, I’m not even half satisfied.

“This is the best…. Sorry, it’s been me the whole time… Use me as you like? I’m used to it already so you can be a little rough.”

Then I’ll take you up on your offer and do you at full strength.

“Eh! Wait, too rough!? AAAaaaaaa!!”

What I did earlier was only playing around.

Once I go full power, Carla lost consciousness after only 10 minutes.

I tightly hugged her body that was losing strength and poured my seed in one go.

“aaaau…. uuu… hii…”

I kept pouring my seed into Carla, who did not let her arms and legs go of me even as she lost consciousness.

As I received her hot currents in my belly, I became completely convinced she’d become my woman.

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	**19 Gold** 46 Silver (coppers not counted)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche

Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	Mireille (Swordswoman), Carla (Hunter)
Sexual Partners Count:	2

Chapter 12 – New Journey

———Maria———

Morning came early to the inn.

Because most of the guests would get up with the rising sun, as the host, I have to get up even earlier than them, before dawn.

First I put the registry in order and cleaned up the lobby, I have to get it clean before the guests wake up.

This season is particularly busy with guests coming and going so this takes more time.

“Uwaa~ Four people didn’t come back~”

It seems there was an incredible monster coming out yesterday during the hungry wolf hunt, and became an uproar.

I hoped the rooms would stop becoming empty because the guests didn’t come back, cleaning their rooms is scary.

I put check marks on the people whose lodging terms ended today, confirming the empty rooms, and once the lobby was clean the sky had already brightened.

I heard the ringing of a bell from a room on the first floor.

“Yes yes, water, right~?”

A call to the inn employees first thing in the morning is always the

guests waking up asking for water.

It would double the work to bring it after they asked, so I built up experience carrying water jugs and glasses.

"Ah, it's that person's place."

It was the one responsible for defeating yesterday's monster, a spear master (says a drunk old man so it's doubtful). He's a tidy man who always washes with water every day.

Come to think of it, he brought his friends along, drinking and having fun until late yesterday.

"I wonder if I'll be okay today."

Also, that man always shows me unbelievable things each time.

The first time was his thing standing straight up, and the second time he was showing himself doing something to it with his hands.

The image of male semen flying out with such force was still clear in my mind.

I even thought, does he enjoy exposing himself?

"Well it is an incredible thing! I understand he'd be proud of that monster sized thing! But still!"

I was thinking, could it be a courtship ritual, is he soliciting me? when the bell rang one more time.

I can't be like this, having delusions right in front of the door.

Knock knock, I knocked the door.

"Aegir~ I'm bringing water~ Can I come in?"

'Sure,' he answered, so I carefully opened the door, if he's still naked I have to cover my face immediately, of course, there will be big gaps between my fingers.

"Thanks, the water's nice here."

Thank goodness, he's wearing pants today.

He's still naked from the waist up but I don't mind that much. Actually, his well-featured face and muscular body is quite wonderful, I can say I feel somewhat happy as a girl....

"HYAAAAAAAA!!"

"Hm? What is it? I'm wearing pants properly today, right?"

You're not the problem! The bed is the problem!

There's a woman sleeping on the bed.

No, wait, rather than 'sleeping' it would be better to say she sprawled, she was laying down on the bed with her chestnut-colored hair spread out, her legs were unbecomingly wide open, they twitched every now and again.

Her body was covered in some unidentifiable liquid, she looked as if she had been gang raped but her face seemed happy, gazing into empty air.

Now that I look closely, she's one of the women Aegir-san brought along yesterday, wasn't she!?"

You mean you'd immediately show your titan spear as soon as you brought along a woman within reach!

Of course, a terrible disaster had befallen the sheets, I'm the one who has to change and wash them!

Wash it, you say? Those sheets stained, nay, should I rather say sopping, drenched in some unidentifiable male and female fluid? You want the unmarried me to wash it!? There's blood in the middle too, was she a virgin? You attacked a virgin with that monstrous thing!?

"Aegir whe~re~ don't go~"

The woman called with her eyes still unfocused.

Don't you "you can clean up later" me! You're still going to do it? I've only noticed now but this room smells terrible.

Hey don't take off your pants while I'm still here, you're showing that to me today as well, after all.

It was the sight of him spreading the legs of the woman making coquettish voices and inserting his penis that pushed me to my limit.

"Perveeeeeeeeeeeeert!!"

The sun was just starting to to rise and the townspeople were beginning their activities when Grey came along.

"Morning Aegir, this might be early but it's about yesterday! Come with me to the guards' HQ. ... by the way, this room smells weird. Open the windows or you'll get sick."

The smell was caused by the various things discharged by Carla who fainted after I tormented her.

I borrowed Mireille to help her change her clothes and returned her to her room.

She was in no condition to travel with us so I considered having her rest for the day.

We walked in line behind Grey who was riding on horseback, looks like they're going to hand over the rewards for participating in yesterday's hunt somewhere else.

We went towards an area in the center of town that we normally had no business with, where the mansion of the Count who rules the surrounding settlements starting with Roleil, who was distinguished even in Triea, Count Viole Feyertin (henceforth 'The Count'), the Town Hall, and the mansions of the kingdom's agents are gathered.

"The houses around here are huge."

"Of course, Roleil is the number two city in our country, which is why big merchants and nobles gather here."

“that said,” he continued.

“If we go to war with Arcland we’ll be in trouble with supplies and stuff, and if they went past the border fortresses, there’s nothing but small settlements as far as this town so the sons of merchants and nobles don’t really come here.”

“Then while the [small settlements as far as this town] gets attacked, you harden the defense and protect this town, right?”

Which reminds me, Mireille says she came from a small village.

I wonder if she has something to say about that.

“Oi oi, the ones attacking are the Arcland bastards you know, us hitting them won’t help any. Besides, the border fortresses are here so that doesn’t happen.”

Was Grey talking in a subdued voice because of his own virtue, or was it because he was feeling guilty about something?

While we were doing that, we arrived at the guards’ headquarters.

The stone building was surrounded by stone walls as high as an adult, it had a structure where you can see it taking the task of becoming a fortress if an attack or insurrection happens.

“We’re here. Now ladies and gentlemen, we’re going to have you present your evidence and take your rewards, but this hunt had caused

the guards some great damage as well. Therefore, the head of the guards and the town mayor would like to personally hear the explanation for this hunt from your experienced selves. I hope for your cooperation."

Sighs and complaints leaked out from among the gathered people.

Of course. It's obvious that they'd rather just receive the money than give someone troublesome explanation. It's also easy to see the elders at the town council persistently pointing out every mistake and inconsistency.

"If you want the story you'd be better off giving the money and only call a few people."

Even Mireille lodged complaints on being given a disgruntling job, but Grey nonchalantly answered.

"If we gave you the rewards first, would any of you say you'd come?"

"Carla had so much fun yesterday, but I get this job…"

Among the complaining people, I started dozing off to catch up on my lack of sleep yesterday.

"Next lot! Get in!!"

I heard an incredibly self-important voice and jumped to my feet.

"Where is this?"

“Take that sleepy face off and let’s go! I’m getting this over with quickly and complain to Carla.”

Inside the conference-room-like place there was a round table, sleepy old men, smelly-looking middle-aged men, and one large man with a clearly different air about him, an air of a military man, also, Grey was here, too.

“He’s the head of guards, Associate Baron Glock Eglise.”

The large man’s voice was low and heavy but easily understandable and had a forcefulness like his outward appearance.

“I’m Aegir, an individual mercenary.”

“Mireille, likewise a mercenary.”

“So you’re the ones who took down that Hardlett last time, we’ve collected its corpse. Looks like the rumors are true, even I have never seen a ridiculously big hungry wolf like that.”

huhu, he laughed and continued.

“At first I thought they’re fools who got confused by the number you took down and got caught in a lie.”

Glock rattled and played with the fangs we presented.

“You bringing down this many with just three people is a big deal. I also heard you took down four of the hungry wolves escorting the Hardlett all

alone."

"Yes. I can vouch for it!"

Grey, still standing behind us, raised his voice, he's a good guy but I wanted him to pay me back for yesterday, with women if possible.

"Humm, if this honest idiot says so then there shouldn't be any mistake, here's your reward!"

cringle, our reward money for the wolf and hungry wolf was laid on the table.

His voice continued.

"There is no precedent for an extra-large hungry wolf… popularly called a Hardlett. Therefore we will hand out 50 gold coins as compensation for the lives of all who was attacked! That will be your reward."

Oohs resounded throughout the hall.

A poor commoner can survive 10 years on 50 gold coins.

Compared with a common soldier's salary, it was two person's worth.

"Commanding Officer! Don't you think 50 gold is too much? The pensions to the victimized guards and bereaved families and expenses hiring new guards aren't cheap you know."

"Nay! For mercenaries it's necessary to respond to their results with payment, if we act miserly here not only the town's but also Count

Feyertin’s name will be damaged…”

As the troublesome quarrel continued I once again stepped one foot on the world of dreams then finally they reached a conclusion.

“…. In consideration of the circumstances, I, by the name of Associate Baron and Head of Guards Glock Eglise as well as the name of the Roleil Town Council, give you 62 gold in recognition of your merits! That is all.”

Hee, so it all adds up to that much… I guess I’ve become quite a rich man.

As I was about to leave my seat, thinking the conversation is over, Associate Baron Glock suddenly appeared right beside me.

Besides his large size, he was muscular, making him feel oppressive.

“I heard from Grey. The Hardlet and the hungry wolves were all actually done in by you alone.”

“The four hungry wolves were, but there were others who got to the big one before me.”

“But besides you, nobody could injure him.”

Don’t say something unnecessary, Grey, I want to hurry back and have a taste at Carla one more time if I can.

“I’ll go straight to the point. Will you join my guards? I’m sure

somebody like you who's better at combat than anyone will be an excellent guard. Of course, you'll get twice the salary of a regular guard, 40 gold a year."

I thought so.

Mireille, you shouldn't look at me worriedly like that. It's all right.

"I'm thankful for your offer, chief, but unfortunately I plan to travel to see the world so I can't have a job as a guard."

For now I'll give him my thanks, this guy and Grey were my only allies earlier.

But my goal is to become a King of this land, not to be a guard.

That and if I keep staying in this country I'm going to disappoint that woman.

"Is that so? That's unfortunate but it can't be helped. If it weren't for my and my wife's status I'd also want to see the world, I know how you feel."

I see, so this old man is married, if his wife isn't as big as a bear then the scene of him getting on her would definitely look like an Orc breeding scene.

"We can't accept your offer to be guards, but we thank you for your defense earlier. This won't be enough in return for that, but if there's anything we can do for you please say so."

Mireille gave me a look that says that's unnecessary! but I stealthily

grabbed her butt and she turned docile.

"Hm, then if you have the chance to visit the villages east, would you take down the bandits spread out over there? There will be rewards, of course. The guards can't mobilize far away from town but the food coming from the east is important for the town. The bandits, however, had recently increased their influence and damage had increased."

"All right. If I went east then I'll try doing that."

With this the conversation was over and we went back.

"I thought I'd be able to work together with you."

Grey seemed a little disappointed that I didn't accept the offer.

"You're a commanding officer so I won't be working together with you; I'll be your subordinate."

"40 gold a year is a commanding officer's salary, it's a dream of the town's strongmen, such a waste."

"I have a grand goal you see, also you haven't paid me back you know, I thought I told you to show me to some prostitutes."

"All right! I don't really visit them but this time I'll ask my men to introduce some prostitutes they're familiar with. But you're really a womanizer, huh, you'll wreck your body someday."

“It’s my lifelong dream to have my body wrecked by a woman.”

In the first place, my goal itself is to get a woman to be mine.

“How long will you be in this town? The chief said as much but this wolf hunt is over for now, you’re a temporary party so will you be going your separate ways?”

Come to think of it there was that kind of talk, huh? I was asleep so I didn’t really catch it.

The three of us were certainly a temporary party who joined together inside a coach. The girls probably have their own places to go after the wolf hunt is done.

We were only a party for 2 days but my chest feels lonely.

“Eh? I’m going with Aegir.”

Back at the Little Bird Pavilion, we split the earnings and talked about what we’ll do from now on but Carla started by declaring that as if it was a given.

“To begin with, Mireille was going back to Sheera village so I’d stay around this area and live by hunting.”

It seems that every year during this season Mireille would go buy foodstuffs with her earnings and go back to her family.

During that time Carla has nothing to do so she’d wander aimlessly and once this season comes they’d meet again.

“I’m already Aegir’s woman. I’m obviously coming with you.”

Looks like Carla’s the type of woman who’d have intense feelings once she falls in love. Just now at the lobby I touched her butt half-teasingly but she started to take off her underwear so I hurriedly took her inside the room.”

“But are you really fine with the rewards?”

They insisted that we split the 12 gold payment three ways for 4 gold each, and give all the bounty for the Hardlett to me.

“It should be obvious, but even the wolves were all taken down by you to begin with, we only took care of the leftovers. If you say we can have it, we’ll gratefully take 4 gold but don’t make us shamelessly take any more than that.”

“Sleeping with you is enough for me, I don’t need anything else, I’ll do as you say.”

“Then this conversation stops here, we’re also breaking up the party, but Mireille, you’re going to go back home, aren’t you?”

Sheera village, was it? I remember her saying she’d go back in winter.

“That’s right. Every year after the wolf hunt I’d buy food with my earnings and go home. My village doesn’t have any suitable food come

winter. The little kids would go hungry."

"Come to think of it, I heard there are bandits, is Sheera village okay?"

"We're not okay. Which is why I'm thinking about it right now."

4 gold looks like quite a large sum.

But carrying that much food would require her to borrow a cart.

Riding a cart through bandits' territories is suicidal, so in the end she could only buy as much as she could carry on her person.

"So how about Carla and I go together with you?"

That way we can carry a lot even if we only walked, and if we used a cart and bandits come out we'd be able to do something about it.

The only problem is the distance though…

"It's not that far. I can get there in 5 days on foot, 4 if I hurry."

It's decided then.

"Carla and I are going too. After reaching Mireille's village I might also pay back the head of guards with bandit extermination."

"Then I'll take this chance and go buy the food right away. How about you two…?"

“Let’s have sex.”

“Let’s do it.”

“”Let’s fuck ourselves silly.””

Actually, what did you think we’d do besides that.

But in the end Mireille made us go out.

“YOU SEX MANIACS! You’re going to fornicate this early! Carla, you’re out of arrows so at least get a resupply! Aegir, you’ve got plenty of money now so why don’t you go buy weapons or armor. If you can ride why don’t you get a horse while you’re at it?”

Having a horse would certainly be good.

Not only speed, but we could increase the amount we can carry, it’ll also be useful in battle.

“I, never rode a horse before.”

Carla’s eyes glimmered.

“Then I’ll teach you. I’ve been travelling with horses since I was small so you’ll be okay, I’ll teach you how to ride so I’ll be riding you at night!”

Getting a virgin her first experience turns into something big, huh.

But we’ve decided what to do. Carla gets arrows, I get weapons and a horse, Mireille buys food, and we depart in the morning tomorrow.

Along the way I'll have Carla teach me to ride a horse step by step.

With my arm still entwined to Carla's, first we looked for weapons.

What I want is a knife or something similar, since I could only punch the opponents at point blank range in yesterday's battle.

I enter the Miranda Store that had an image of lining up high-class items, since there is no need to be stingy.

I have over 70 gold coins in my purse, I am probably not lacking.

"Welcome. Please leave your tools here for keeping."

The boy from last time braced his waist and received my spear.

Oo... he can take it! Humans are beings that evolve.

"Thanks for your patronage. May I ask your business in coming today?"

The shopkeeper Ogil isn't here so my attendant is a good-looking young man, even if he was here it'll be annoying if he asks about the gold coins.

"I want to see your knives. Blade length around 30cm and without ornaments. If possible, the material should be steel or better."

He quickly lined up the knives after acknowledging.

The designs are boorish but the blades are thick, I intend to buy two practical ones and put them on my back.

While I'm at it, I also took a look at armor but there were no leather armor better than what I had, metal armor increases my weight too much so I gave up on them.

Knives cost 4 silver coins each, along with the preserved food, bag, and other goods, I paid 1 gold coin and when the time to leave came...

"Why if it isn't Aegir-sama"

I was just a bit slow to leave and got caught.

"Consultation about the thing from before... isn't what you came here for I suppose. I heard rumors of you receiving honors for achieving big military exploits.*"

As expected of a merchant, his ears are sharp.

"I appreciate your doing business at this store today. However, buying knives and preserved food, are you planning to head somewhere far?"

"I'm taking a friend to the Sheera village. We have luggage and public safety has recently been poor."

Ogil agreed as he does an exaggerated sigh.

"Certainly many buyers heading east have met harm from thieves recently, it's becoming a hindrance to business. Our workers have also been wounded or captured and held for ransom."

“Fallen mercenaries?”

Fallen mercenaries have leadership skills and experience in group combat so they’d be troublesome.

“No, they appear to be a gathering of starving people from the surrounding villages. The produce output is poor due to the recently bad climate, so the number of starving people has increased.”

I see, so farmers are becoming thieves due to food troubles.

“As a result, even peddlers do not approach and the region continues to deteriorate. It is truly foolish.”

A merchant like Ogil can think of things over the span of years, but the poverty-stricken farmers probably only have today’s food in their heads.

But it’d be strange to blame them; people will die if they don’t eat for 3 days, so maybe it’s useless for them to think about a year later.

“By the way, I believe you mentioned cargo. In that case, would you be needing a wagon or cart?”

As expected, he is an exceptional merchant, my words did not escape him.

“No, going slowly through an area with thieves on a wagon probably isn’t a good idea, I’m looking for one horse as a mount.”

Ogil’s eyes shine.

“If that is the case then please leave it to our store Miranda! Our shop has a track record of supplying warhorses to the guards. We will definitely be able to prepare a horse to your satisfaction.”

His exaggerated behavior is suspicious, but there are no other stables that I can trust so I’ve decided to believe.

On another note, it seems Carla bought arrowheads to make her own arrows because the ones available had bad balance.

As expected of a huntress, she seems to have skills with good efficiency.

A variety of horses are grazing at a plot that seems to be owned by the Miranda store.

Ogil and the breeder gave one explanation after another but I can’t understand any of it.

I’m an amateur with horses, but as living beings they seem to have no spirit.

Carla seems to have no interest either.

“They don’t have spirit, is it. Loyalty and ease of use are prioritized in mounts, and any with particularly wild temperaments are castrated.”

In that case, I was thinking about giving up on a horse, but then a black horse entered my field of vision.

Unlike the other horses, it’s shows no interest to us and eats grass,

making mokumoku noises.

"How's that one?"

Ogil and the breeder exchange gazes and show bitter smiles.

Is this horse that strange?

"That one will be 3 years old this spring, but it's disposition is too rough and cannot be used as a mount."

"Its big physique is suited for warhorses, but it would pick fights with other horses being raised together with it."

I see, so it's a violent horse by nature.

"Just the other day a distinguished person from the guards became interested in it's robustness, but broke some bones after being thrown off."

The black horse is brought in front of me, but it's glaring at me unyieldingly.

It feels like I'll be kicked the moment my attention wanders.

"I heard Aegir-sama has never mounted a horse. In that case, first building up experience by riding more obedient horses…"

Ogil is saying something, but my eyes don't part from this horse.

His gaze also does not move away, this guy doesn't take me or other humans lightly.

He's simply bothered by something.

I try to figure out what is unpalatable, what is lacking.

The answer came after a full minute of glaring.

It's a simple thing once you understand.

"Carla, try riding this horse."

"A woman will be riding!? But..."

"All right, lend me your shoulder."

The breeder and Ogil became flustered from Carla who was already set on riding it.

"Then I'll quickly get a stirrup to-"

"No need, you can climb on just like that, right Carla"

"Yeah, I can"

"No way! Mounting this guy just like that, unthinkable! You'll be injured."

"I'm riding it."

Carla agilely mounts the horse from my stooped shoulder.

The horse let out a cry *brrrr*, but was docile and not particularly violent.

“Haa!”

Carla hastens the horse with a light kick to its stomach, then they return after doing a wide lap around the pasture.

She is clinging in a forward leaning posture as there are no reins.

No reins means no control, the horse is moving by feeling Carla’s intentions.

“No way…”

“That violent horse is…”

But even if Carla can ride it, there’s essentially no point if I can’t ride it.

It’s my first time riding a horse so I have stirrups and reins properly attached.

To calm the horse that started showing displeasure again, I firmly caress it’s ears and talk to it, then jump on.

“Ooh! Horses are amazing, this’ll change the world!”

The black horse shows a bit of dissatisfaction but doesn’t throw me off.

After walking around for a bit, he cries *brrrrr*, as if to say that’s enough.

“I want this horse, give me the price.”

“Umm, with the price from when this horse could not be mounted as a basis, that, the price now that it is obedient will…”

“Uwaaaaaa!!”

Ogil thought about raising the price a little now that the horse is manageable, he stuttered when he said it but he saw the breeder who tried to find out if he could ride the black horse get thrown off its back, and fell silent.

In the end the price became 2 gold coins. A stirrup, simple horse armor, water tools, and a leather bag for luggage came to 1 gold coin.

It seems a first-class mount horse costs at least 20 gold coins, and my price is typical for a packhorse or for meat.

“Honestly, Aegir-sama is full of surprises.”

“Really?”

“Yes, truly. I wish to inquire for future reference, how did you manage that unruly horse?”

“It’s simple if you know what causes this guy to be violent.”

I probably understood because this guy and I are similar.

“And that reason is?”

“It’s because he doesn’t want to be mounted by men. Maybe he also enjoyed Carla pressing her chest against him.”

Ogil’s jaw drops *kokun*.

Certainly, it’s large and appears completely black.

It’s not a horse women would choose, the ones that try riding were all robust men.

“Th…then how did Aegir-sama mount without being thrown off?”

“Before I climbed on I told him ‘Carla will mount you everyday if I buy you’, like that.”

Carrying Carla in a good mood, the horse left behind the slack-jawed Ogil.

Maria showed surprise when the horse was brought back to the Little Bird Pavilion, but originally they had facilities for travellers’ horses. It seems feed and water is provided with an accompanying charge.*

“So what’s its name?”

I didn’t think about a name.

What the heck should it be

“Schwarz”

“Hm?”

“Schwarz would be good.”

And so the woman-loving, black horse’s name became Schwarz.

“By the way, your current lodging expires today, until when do you want to extend it?”

That’s right, I haven’t told Maria yet.

“Sorry but don’t extend it, I’ll be leaving tomorrow morning. I don’t know when I can come back.”

“Eh,” Maria freezes in disbelief.

It shouldn’t be that unexpected, I’ve only been here for 4 days.

“Is that so… I see… you’re leaving…”

“Don’t be so down, I’ll stay here if I come by this town again once my business is finished. Or is it that you can’t calm down without seeing my thing?”

I joked but Maria gives a half-hearted reply and staggers inside.

"What's up with that."

"Tonight…you might come to understand. Mireille seems to be back, I'm gonna go see her."

Now alone, I remember one more person I have to tell of my departure.

"I… see"

Ruu is sitting by my side, eating a tomato while looking down sadly.

This child's expressions are basically negative, someday I want to make her laugh out loud.

"Yeah. Since the hungry wolf hunt was suspended I have nothing else to do here."

"I know right…people here are decreasing so it's getting pretty hard to sell too."

I see, since there are less people due to the hunt's suspension there are fewer customers for the street stalls too.

The resident levels don't use street stalls all that much, either.

"Um! You are heading towards the eastern villages right?"

The abrupt shout surprised me, but I nodded in confirmation.

“I actually came from there to work here, if you don’t mind can you take me with you? It’s too dangerous for me alone so I can’t go home. And recently there are a lot fewer caravans.”

I see, I was wondering how such a little one made the trip here, so she attached herself to caravan to travel.

And there are now less caravans because of the increase in bandits.

Certainly, if this child walks alone then the only foreseeable future would be to become food for wolves or monsters, or captured and sold by bandits.

“Do you have family at your hometown?”

“I have a mother. It’s just that she’s injured and can’t work well.”

Escorting a little girl to meet her mother is a man’s duty.

“Okay, I’ll be departing from Little Bird Pavilion tomorrow morning so can you get ready and wait there? No need to come at dawn, come at ease once the sun has risen.”

It was decided without consulting the other two, but just one more child is probably no problem.

Schwarz will probably rejoice since the number of females has increased.

While I was at it, I also told Grey about going away for a bit.

He said “Is that so, take care”.

That was the end of that.

The last night at Little Bird Pavilion, Mireille bought quite an amount of food knowing a horse was available.

She’s ran around noisily to the closing street stalls.

I had nothing to do in particular so I pet Schwarz (he seemed reluctant), teased Maria (she got angry), was serviced by Carla (was delighted to), and was getting proper relaxation for the trip when Mireille dragged Carla to their room.

As expected, I’ve been lacking sleep since yesterday so it might be good to get some sleep in earlier.

I feel bad for Carla who wasn’t able to finish, but I’m refreshed so I’ll probably be able to sleep well.

I was lying on the bed beginning to nod off when the door was opened without a knock.

I quickly reached out to my knife by the bed, but quietly put my hand down when the blurry figure in the darkness became clearer.

“You’re awake…right?”

“Yeah, just now.”

Maria took a seat on the bed wearing her thin clothes.

I know why she came, but let’s wait for her to approach first.

“I guess it’s goodbye soon.”

“I wonder.”

I don’t intend to never return, but I can’t promise I’ll return either.

“I wanted to talk more.”

“Just talk?”

“You sure are confident. I’ll be frank, I’m attracted to you, I want you to embrace me.”

“You did see my thing everyday after all.”

“That’s!… Whatever, was the girl from yesterday your lover?”

“No, we’re not like that. But she is my woman.”

The only light comes from the rapeseed lamp she brought.

I can hear giggling from her faint figure.

“What a despicable man, even though Carla-san adores you so much.”

Maria puts the light onto the table as I get up.

“I couldn’t hold back my feelings and came, but as I thought I feel bad for Carla-san.”

A kiss sealed her mouth, and her thin pajamas were removed.

“Maria brought water to my room. She tried to resist my attack, but was raped by me. That’ll be fine.”

“Thanks… then I’m getting raped from here on?”

I embrace Maria and touch her breasts, inserting my hand between her legs.

She is slightly wet from anticipation, but it’s still not enough for her slender body to receive my thrusts.

I reached my finger into her depths and rubbed where females are sensitive.

“Does it feel good?”

“Mmh… right there is goood.”

I thoroughly gaze at her chest while stimulating her sensitive place.

Maria’s chest is very small, just like an underage girl’s.

“Uuuu…. You’re thinking they’re small.”

“That’s right, they’re small and cute.”

Her breasts are small but it makes her nipples stand out, making my nether regions hard and stand straight.

“It, it’s embarrassing! Doing it that much!”

I sucked on Maria’s nipple and displayed my already hard thing through the front of my shorts.

“Uwa! As I thought it’s big!”

“Maria, touch it.”

Maria timidly reaches her hand to my penis, but one hand cannot fully grip it.

After hesitating a bit, she begins to slowly rub with both hands.

At the same time, I also begin to stir up her lower hole.

For a while, only the sound of rubbing skin and wetness can be heard, and before long a woman’s voice of pleasure is mixed in.

“Haa! I’m… already”

Maria’s insides are completely wet, it’s about time to enjoy.

“Then I’m starting?”

“Ok, but before that”

I seal her lips to stop her from speaking.

It seems that was the correct choice, as Maria closes her eyes and enjoys the kiss for a bit.

I laid her on the bed and stood up near the side of the bed, then inserted myself into the space between her legs.

This position puts the body weight behind the penis, allowing me to fully ravish her.

I place my hands on hers and entwine our fingers, and thrust my hips with vigor.

“Aaaaah—!!!”

Her insides are tight due to her slender body, but maybe because she was properly wet, I was swallowed deep inside, reaching all the way to her womb in one go.

“Phew— it’s nice and tight. Feels good.”

“Ooh Oooh… nnnnnAAAAAH!…”

Maria has not recovered from the shock, breathing roughly and releasing short, meaningless sounds.

But now that I’ve said I’d rape her there’s no need to hold back.

First I’ll soil her womb.

I constantly thrust deep inside her.

At some point our fingers separated, my fingers were spread out on her thin chest, and her hands were on my shoulders.

Foaming liquid flowed out with each thrust, along with a thin cry.

“Auu! It’s swelling inside me… are you going to cum?”

“Yeah, take it.”

I ignored Maria who was saying something unclear about contraceptives, stopped moving at her innermost place and poured my thick semen into her.

Maria became confused and tried to resist, but she couldn’t push back an ejaculating man with her slender arms, I held her tightly in my arms and poured all of it into her.

“Wa—! You really came inside!”

“Hm? Was that bad?”

“Of course it’s bad! If you didn’t come outside or use medicine… I’ll get a child!”

“Is that so? I’m sorry. But it’s all the same now that it’s come to this, right? C’mon, let’s continue.”

I picked Maria up and put my hand on the wall and once again inserted my member into her cavity that was dripping with my semen.

“Waa—! Wait wait wait—!”

“I’m not waiting. This time I’m going to get serious.”

“Eeeeeh? You weren’t serious justnow… but before that waaAAAA—!!”

I roughly slapped her butt from behind, attacking her feminine body that had gone lax after doing the deed.

After her second or third climax Maria lost her sense of reason.

“Whatever! Getting pregnant is fine! So do me more! Aegir-san your cum please!”

I pinched Maria’s nipples that were standing stiff on her chest with both hands and she thrusted her body in the air so strongly she seemed to be floating.

A loud meaty sound was heard and Maria was about to collapse on the bed, but I’m not going to allow that.

I picked her up as she was, pushed her down and thrusted.

“I’m at my limit! I’m coming!”

“————!!”

I thrusted at Maria who lost her ability to speak and roared like a beast.

Semen flowed into her with such vigor that I can tell my balls had become empty and both of us crumbled down on the bed.

As if she had confirmed that I had finished ejaculating, Maria lost consciousness.

Women other than Lucy sure are easy to climax.

I was taught that not being able to satisfy a woman in bed is a man's greatest shame, so with this I can sleep with peace of mind.

The remaining lamp oil ran out right then and the room was engulfed in darkness, leaving only our two sleeper's breaths.

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	**69 Gold** 46 Silver (coppers not counted)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Knife × 2
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	Mireille (Swordswoman), Carla (Hunter), Schwarz (Horse), Ruu (Loli)
Sexual Partners	3

Count:	

Chapter 13 – Schwarz

I woke up to some rather interesting scenery.

There was Maria sleeping in my arms.

Apparently she was satisfied with yesterday's love affair as she is sleeping with her broadly smiling face buried in my chest.

This was fine, I did embrace Maria yesterday, and remember going to sleep on the same bed.

The oddity was further below, a butt was sticking out from the blanket.

"Nnh, nnh, nnh"

There were rhythmic wet sounds and a female voice and also a pleasant feeling coming from my nether regions.

I can recall partaking in the butt that's shaking up and down along with the voice.

Carla has snuck in and put my morning wood into her mouth.

However, to put the thing of a man, who is sharing a bed with another woman, into her mouth. I can't tell whether she's brave or has no common sense.

Compared to Lucy's soul rending mouth techniques, she is pretty unskillful, but there's probably no helping it since she was still a virgin until yesterday.

She desperately tries to keep it in her mouth when she occasionally chokes. Let's enjoy her gallant service.

Mireille will probably realize and come rushing in eventually, I'll let her do as she likes until then…

It's not the kind of servicing that makes you ejaculate immediately, but if you see it as steady pleasure over time then it's just right.

In the middle of a morning doze, the leisurely service advances. As expected the desire to release has increased.

Carla was having a tough battle with my fully expanded thing. Close to ejaculating, I grasped Carla's head.

I wanted to cum in her mouth, but Carla raised her head and cheerfully greeted when she realized I was awake.

"Ah! Good morning Aegir–. How was my mouth? It was my first time so I'm not that confident but…don't hold back and let your seed in my mouth"

My miscalculation was that Carla did not pay any heed to Maria who was sleeping beside me.

Of course Maria also woke up to Carla's energetic voice.

"Mmh. Aegir-san, good morning…"

Maria's face softened as she gazed at me with sleepy eyes, then became stiff when she saw Carla.

It should've been a sweet morning with the man she spent a night with, but another woman is sucking on his meat rod.

I wanted to give her an explanation but my lower part reached its limit

as Carla showed no sign of stopping. My penis began to pulsate for release in her mouth.

"Nnbuuu!"

Even though I let out a lot inside Maria last night, this semen must've been made through the night. This isn't an amount a girl who's holding a dick in her mouth for the first time can handle, it spills out after filling her mouth.

"Gehoh gehoh! I'm sorry, I'll drink it right away!"

I didn't really say anything, but Carla even scoops the seed that spilt on the sheets into her mouth.

"What a cute fellow"

Carla continues putting my seed into her mouth even as she grimaces from the bitter taste. I slowly caress her head.

"So Maria, there are certain circumstances you see?"

Her reply was a strong slap and the single phrase "enemy of women!"

"Hey Aegir, can you come with me for a minute?"

As the three of us were having breakfast, Carla snuggled up to me.

“Hm? What is it?”

“I thought we’re going to need medicine going on a trip, I forgot to buy some yesterday.”

“Ah, now that you mention it we didn’t go anywhere else after coming back from buying Schwarz.”

Medicine is clearly distinguished from foodstuffs and other sundries by their high value.

As their value is high, a lot of them sell at an incredibly high price.

Furthermore, because one can’t distinguish a fake from a real one without special expertise, it’s typical to not buy them at regular stores but at specialized drug stores or personally from apothecaries.

“We’re certainly going to get injured during the trip, do you have any, Mireille?”

“‘Course not, genuine illness or wound medicines sell in gold coin units. I never had that kind of money, the kind of medicines we could buy with our money are the ones for wounds that heal just by spitting on them.”

So because it’s a waste, they never bought any.

Then I who have extra money should buy some.

“All right, I’m going to need medicine too, let’s go.”

“I’m staying here to eat~ We’re going to be eating preserves on the trip so I gotta fill up.”

Carla took me to a drug store along the main street. The shop itself was small but its interior was tidy. Medicine can’t be produced in large amounts anyway, so there is no use in a big shop.

This shop supplies the Duke household and is also certified by the royal family, so there aren’t any discounts but there’s no doubting its credibility.

Inside the shop, there are a variety of drugs, authentic looking medicines, along with stuff that can only be seen as poison by their color.

I became enamored and looked around restlessly as I haven’t had much experience with medicines, but Carla grabs the medicine directly in front of her.

“Can you buy this with your money please”

The medicine that Carla held out was an amber-colored jelly in a small pot.

“It’s 1 silver coin”

There are no problems with the cost, but I have no idea why Carla wants specifically me to buy it.

The old man behind the counter gave an understanding smile after I paid a silver coin and took the medicine.

While we're at it I wanted to buy healing salve so I asked the old man. "This medicine is effective for most injuries", he answered and recommended a fist-sized pot of medicine.

This medicine is made from truly precious materials. It can rapidly cure festers and wounds when applied to the afflicted area, and it's restoration of the skin is also good, leaving almost no remnants it seems.

It costs 5 gold coins, exceedingly expensive for a small pot.

It's equal to 2.5 Schwarz, but there's a chance of immediate death if we have no medicine when someone gets wounded, and buying it is also justified when thinking of keeping my female companions' skin free of scars.

I handed the chuckling shopkeeper 5 gold coins as he told me the true form of Carla's medicine. The medicine is a contraceptive made from the sap of Seir trees, which doesn't seem to be particularly expensive.

I see, she was thinking it'd be troublesome to get pregnant during the trip.

But as the old man continued, it seems that there's a special meaning if the man gifts it to a woman.

"You are my mistress. It's just a physical relationship so use this and prepare your body."

Is what it apparently means.

On the other extreme end from the proposal, the girl would buy it for herself if they're genuine lovers no matter how poor she is.

I understood, but now I don't.

Is Carla satisfied being told that she's "a mistress I want for her body

only”?

I’m not really sure, but I took the medicine and quickly ran outside.

The gazes from the crowd outside the shop concentrated on what I was carrying.

Apparently this medicine is famous enough to be recognized by its container.

The females looked at us with scorn, while the males directed lustful eyes toward Carla, and eyes of envy at me.

“Thank you very much! I’ll make sure to properly prepare!”

Carla loudly said.

The fact that she’s using a tone different than her normal one was unmistakably done on purpose.

As more gazes turned towards Carla, her face became flush.

On my way back to the inn with a roughly breathing Carla, I reached my hand into her leather shorts, it was sopping wet.

At this moment I realized that she had started on the road of becoming a pervert.

“Umm! I’ll be in your care! Aa! Aau…”

Around the time I returned to the inn and finished preparing Schwarz, Ruu came.

She was carrying luggage about half the size of her body.

“Oh, tagging along is fine but make sure you don’t fall behind!”

Mireille is being strict, but her personality probably isn’t the type to abandon Ruu if she really starts to fall behind.

“Yea, not that it really matters.”

Carla loses her vigilance after completely deeming Ruu as just a child, losing interest.

This fellow seems like she’d really abandon anyone who falls behind so it’s scary.

At first Schwarz was very jubilant, thinking that the number of females has increased after seeing Mireille and Ruu, but he appeared dissatisfied when Mireille loaded on the food she bought.

But since Schwarz has a big body even for a warhorse, he can probably still be ridden and run with just this scarce amount of luggage on him.

Along the way to Sheera village are primarily grass plains, and water can be replenished at ponds, so only some fodder is brought.

Of course, this fodder is loaded onto the one who will be eating it.

Well, it’s at last time for departure.

But, before that.

I vigorously opened the doors of the Little Bird Inn and dragged out the peeking Maria.

“I’ll be back”

I won’t say when.

Our lips met, I inserted my tongue, viscously kneading for 30 seconds.

As our lips parted, Maria lost strength in her waist and fell on her butt.

“…….I’ll be waiting”

I paid no mind to anyone’s gaze.

Well, let’s go.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

I realized half a day after we departed but, probably because they have physical strength, Carla and Mireille have a fast walking pace.

Of course, my pace also doesn’t lose to the females so our speed of advance cannot even be compared with normal caravans.

This being the case, the problem was the little girl carrying large luggage who quickly began to fall behind just before noon.

Therefore, she is now riding on Schwarz’s back along with the luggage.

“I’m sorry! Letting me ride on the horse is too much! I’m okay with being dragged along by a rope!”

She was troubled, but the scene of me dragging Ruu along while riding a horse can only be seen as kidnapping, so that is rejected.

Moreover, having Ruu ride on him had the effect of increasing Schwarz's walking pace.

Truly a lewd horse, I wonder who he resembles.

Sometimes we do not progress on our journey, we begin to set up camp as the day starts to end.

We make a campfire in some woods a bit off the highway and put on blankets.

It is already late in the fall. Although this region doesn't get that cold, the nights are still chilly with just one blanket.

At times like this, companions will sleep close together for warmth but…

"Ruu, we'll sleep over here"

Mireille wrapped Ruu in a blanket and pulled her over.

"Eh? Um? What about Aegir-san and Carla-san?"

"You'll understand eventually. Come, you'll have to be up early tomorrow too so hurry and sleep."

However, the passionate voices and sounds of flesh resounded in the quiet night, it seems Ruu was not able to sleep until a while after they were finished due to the excitement and shock.

"It's nice and peaceful when there's nothing, but to think there's not even a road."

I unconsciously spoke.

To the south of Loreille is the capital Trisnia. North is a road to the kingdom of Arcland with many fortresses. The west side has the large river that flows to the Federation, North Terjes. However there is nothing to the east other than small villages.

I once saw on a map that there aren't any countries east of Triea, these areas that border the Central Mountain Range lack in both strategic significance and production capacity, so the kingdom only requires the local Lords to conscript soldiers during wartime from the villages and leave them alone.

Because of that, the local Lords don't have the capacity to do large-scale public works, and while there are lots of large open grassland areas, the roadways are only at the level of animal trails and any bogs or fallen trees along the woods were left as they are, making it difficult for transportation.

The small hills and brooks that dot the roads would become large hindrances whenever it rained.

"If only there were a properly done road, this trip would have taken only 2 days."

"Yes… My mother always lamented this as well."

I know that Ruu and Mireille work away from home, and the distance from the eastern villages to the kingdom's center is far.

“What’s worse, even bandits would appear so traders would of course stay away.”

The reason the traders visit the remote eastern villages despite that, is for the opportunity to buy crops and furs on the cheap and sell city products at high prices.

Not a bridge they’d want to cross at the risk of being dispossessed root and branch by bandits.

“Mireille, you seem to have bought a lot of food, do you have a big family?”

“I have two parents and I am the eldest daughter, younger than me are 4 girls and 3 boys, 1 boy and 2 girls work the fields, but the land is becoming infertile. And they’re all still little brats that only know how to cry.”

It seems to be quite a big family, food for a family of 10 in the winter is already determined to be a large payload.

“Turnips are easy to get even during winter you see, and the nearby forest has some game too.”

She laughs, “But bears that aren’t sleeping are scary.”

“Ruu, does your family have lots of people too?”

“No! I have a mother and an older sister, my older sister farms and watches over mother. …Mother hasn’t been able to move much since she got a big burn last year.”

She’s got her own burdens, too.

“Since I’m like this I can’t do much field work, so I was told I might as well go earn money in the city.”

“Though I wasn’t able to earn much money anyway”, she added.

“I see, then we have to hurry so you can meet them again sooner”

“Yes!”

On a side note, Carla is heading straight down the road of a pervert, doing things like bashfully rolling up her shirt whenever my gaze meets hers, reaching her hands from behind onto my crotch whenever we practice riding on Schwarz, and masturbating in places where I’m sure to find her.

We continued our journey decently despite having trouble with the poor road, and having decided on Mireille’s hometown first, we were one day away from Sheera village, when at last an incident occurred.

“Aegir, did you see that?”

“It was only an instant so I’m not exactly sure, but there was

something.”

At a basin surrounded by hills, shadows visible earlier on top of the surrounding hills disappeared.

From here, there is pretty much no distance left to the hill.

If it’s wolves, they’d chase us from our scents even if we don’t go any closer, all directions besides leewards is visible in the first place, so it’d be weird to hide.*

“Carla, did you see it?”

“Just an instant but, a lot of people.”

That was easy to figure out, there are few cases where people who hide themselves as they follow you are friendly.

“Carla, Mireille, be on the lookout all around! Ruu, curl up and stay quiet!”

I unfasten the luggage from Schwarz and jumped on him.

Sensing the tense atmosphere, they quickly followed my orders.

“Where are you going?”

“Being shot by arrows from the surrounding hills is trouble! I’m going on top of the hills to hold them up! You guys follow behind me!”

I kicked Schwarz's stomach, galloping like I never done during practice… a full-power sprint.

"Fast", I earnestly felt.

He is not simply big, for example even if there was another horse of the same size it would be slower by far, that he was born just to run comes to mind.

This may be the first time in his life running all out, it felt like his back was laughing in a good mood.

We arrived to the top of the hill in the twinkling of an eye, perhaps it could be as expected, there was a group of 5 dirty-looking men wielding axes and crude spears, their eyes peeled toward our direction.

"Hey, he's climbed up!"

"Since when!!"

"I'll ask first, why are you following us!"

The men were silent for a moment, then brandished their weapons and began yelling as if they'd regained control.

"We'll have you leave your luggage behind!"

"The women too!"

It's still going as I expected.

"I refuse"

“Eh?”

“Eh?

They sure are a stupid bunch.

“I said I refuse. What’ll you do, give up and leave? Or will you fight?”

Horse-riding, mounted warriors give off immense pressure to foot soldiers.

Not to mention that Schwarz boasts a large size even among warhorses, the sense of intimidation he gives off is not ordinary.

It would’ve been better for them to get scared and run away.

“Don’t look down on us!”

“What can just a single rider do!”

It seems negotiations have broken down.

With weapons in their hands, the men first rushed me in order to pull me off the horse, but their movements were so slow their leadership was ineffective.

With the men rushing in from the front, Schwarz did the smart thing and ran in an oblique direction.

The horse’s head disappeared from my view, I roused up my spear at the men and two spears and four arms danced in the air.

“●▲■!!!!!!!!”

I repelled the unbearable shriek from my ear and charged at the man playing the role of leader giving directions.

“Hiii! Go away! Go awaaaay!”

The man turned his back to me and ran but it’s too late, the signal of battle had already been raised.

He would’ve been fine if he surrendered but running doesn’t mark the end of battle.

After provoking the killing, it’s his duty as leader to take responsibility for it.

Using the force from my charge, the spear pierced into the man’s back, through his middle, and out his stomach.

Another unbearable death agony, I’ve only been hearing women’s enticing voices recently, so this contamination to my ears is bothering me.

I swung my spear, throwing the man in front of the remaining two.

Seeing the man blowing bloody bubbles from his mouth the two men turned weak at the knees.

“Hii!”

“You can leave your weapons and leave, if you fight you’ll be next.”

After making sure that the men threw their weapons away and ran, I went back to where the others are.

Mireille and Carla were fighting two men, probably a flying column that attacked in my absence.

There was a man rolling down at their feet, seems they have the upper hand.

These two were mercenaries to begin with, not princesses.

Bururu, Schwarz neighed as if to say let's go help them.

Of course, those are my woman and the reserve, also a small flower bud.

I rushed in from the flank at the four who were fighting and sent a man's head flying, Schwarz trampled the other one with the force of his charge.

bwltch, the sound of a smashed head ended the battle.

I'm glad the last two didn't scream, I can't bear listening to any more male shrieks.

"You came back!"

"Yeah, you okay?"

"No problem. I took down this one here and that one over there."

Seems Carla brought down a man on top of the hill with her bow.

“On my end I killed one who seems to be the leader and two other men and sent the others running.”

“They might have more companions, let’s hurry and go.”

I don’t think the bandits had horses.

Therefore if I put Ruu on Schwarz and moved quickly there’s little chance they’d catch us.

But it doesn’t look like it’s going to be that easy.

From ahead, a group of 10 people were blocking our way.

Three of them were holding bows so it would be dangerous to take a detour and slip past them.

However, there were no enemies on the surrounding hills, if the ones in front are all of them, the rear would be safe even if I rushed at them alone.

“I’m leaving Ruu to you.”

The enemy was already readying for war, I don’t have the time to carefreely put the luggage down.

I took down the worried little girl and jumped on Schwarz.

“Let’s go all out, show me what you’ve got.”

His neighing sounded like laughter.

He ran and ran at unbelievable speed.

It didn't seem like he was carrying me, who weighed 100 kg with the spear included, and several kg of luggage.

He ran as easily as a naked, wild horse in a field, and yet his advance was like a titan's, the deep sounds from his hooves made it feel like the charge of a weight exceeding a ton.

Arrows came from ahead, but because of our tremendous speed and intimidating air the aim went out of order and they did not hit.

Three of them tried to intercept with crude spears but Schwarz paid them no mind, easily trampling them.

A man's head flew off with every rotation of my spear, or half a face if my aim slipped.

Schwarz ran while drawing a figure 8 around the final clump of bandits, repeatedly penetrating through them.

Then as 6 people fell prey to the horse's hooves, they all ran at the same time.

Their morale likely broke. Perhaps the black horse as well as I who rode him, appeared like grim reapers to them.

(As if I'll let you get away)

It felt like something like that is heard.

But it's not like they need to be massacred either.

“Drop your weapons and surrender if you want to live! Running will be seen as opposition!”

We’re already close the village, they’ll make a nice gift to the guards if obediently captured.

However their choice was to escape.

“That’s fine too”

I ready my spear again.

Not willing to wait any longer, Schwarz stamped his legs.

“Let’s go! Slaughter them!”

There was no way for these men to escape from Schwarz on foot, thus only we were left standing.

“Couldn’t you have been a bit quieter?”

Mireille was complaining as she held onto Ruu.

Ruu was curled up in fear from my fighting, it seems she lost consciousness after seeing my blood-stained spear and Schwarz drenched in blood.

“This much is nothing, she won’t be able to survive like that”

Carla displayed dissatisfaction, but this is definitely a shocking scene

for a girl around 10.

I'll give her some apples when she wakes up.

"So what are you going to do about the thing the head of guards asked? If you say bandit subjugation evidence then you've gotta capture and take the bandits themselves, or possibly..."

"Cut their head and bring them along, right."

I'm sorry for Ruu but the apples will have to wait.

It's better for her to sleep a little more, for her own sake.

A jute bag was hanging from Schwarz's neck, inside it there was the head of the man I thought to be the bandit leader earlier.

The bandits were farmers that reached the limits of being poor.

I thought that even if I brought the small fry they won't be able to verify it so I only took the leader guy's.

If it's no use we can just throw it away, weight-wise it's not that heavy either.

But none of us was willing to carry it so we ended up hanging it on the horse's neck.

Finally, the village started coming to sight bit by bit, we could see some houses surrounded by wooden fence on top of a slight rise.

Mireille faced us with a turn.

“Welcome to our Sheera Village”

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Maria’s Night

“This is no good… that one’s out of the question… that one’s not enough”

What I was looking for is something rod-shaped, but none are thick enough.

I tried rake handles and bamboo pipes but none of them are any good.

The only one at the right size was firewood for cooking, but if I used them I’ll get splinters and be in trouble.

This was all Aegir’s fault.

Even though I was satisfied with just my fingers up until now he gave me a taste of that huge thing and now I can’t bear it anymore.

And not only did he have a huge member, he also knows well how to handle women.

“Even though he looked younger than me… I wonder how did he get so good.”

Finally she noticed a wooden staff somebody left behind, it had a bulging handle and was the one closest in size. While praying that the staff’s owner doesn’t come back for it, she carefully washed it and

brought it back to her room.

"Aegir-san! Aaaah hold me stronger, give me that huge thing!"

"I'm all right. I'll take it even if it hurts! Put all of it in!!"

Maria's lewd voice drifted sweetly in the inn that night.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	**64 Gold** 45 Silver (coppers not counted)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Knife × 2
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	Mireille (Swordswoman), Carla (Hunter), Schwarz (Horse), Ruu (Loli)
Sexual Partners Count:	3

Chapter 14 – Village Tour

Since we arrived at Sheera village it somehow turned into a quarrel.

Three armed people entering a village of 70 seems to be quite stir.

Mireille does this every year so she wasn't a problem but I, who was mounted and heavily armed, was the biggest problem.

What solved the problem was Mireille's mediation and the bandit's head.

It seems that the bandit band was a frequent threat to the village and there were cases of them getting into skirmishes with the vigilante corps.

They could identify the head, and most of all the village's own Mireille testifying that "he done him in" had a great effect.

Most of the time, a small village like this won't trust anyone other than one of their own.

They were probably also glad that Mireille brought food home, there are few people who would bite the hand that fed them.

Incidentally, when we came to Mireille's home children came bursting out so I gave them apples.

Because seeing a child smiling is as good as a woman naked.

In celebration for the death of their detested enemy, a meager party was held at the village meeting grounds.

The food consisted of things like [turnips] and [potatoes], things that aren't too luxurious, but they couldn't possibly take out their winter stores now.

“You seem to be rather strong, sir, might you be an esteemed member of a chivalric order or another?”

A man, not so old as to be called a geezer, but still quite aged, started a conversation.

“Excuse my impoliteness, I am the chief of this village, my name is Matonra”

“I’m Aegir, I’m just a mercenary”

“Ho ho, since you had a splendid horse I made a mistake. I beg your pardon”

Even after realising I was a mere mercenary, he was still splendidly humble, but there’s a somehow discomforted look to him.

“About you helping bring Mireille along, do you have certain special relations with her?”

It wasn’t anything like that, I was only targeting her.

Also, there’s no reason why I should tell you.

“Ask Mireille if you will, but we don’t have any relationships we’re hiding”

“Then about our thanks for this, as you can see, winter is coming soon and besides, our village is poor”

“Dinner and feed for the horse will be enough. Also I’ll be really happy if you’ll lend me a house for the night”

Matonra was visibly relieved.

I see, so he was worried about this, he doesn’t have anything to give if I asked for a reward.

It’ll be a lot of trouble if he refused and I turned violent.

“I see! That would be a relief. Of course, we’ll be happy to lend you a house!”

“Thank you”

Later, I enjoyed a modest party with Carla and Ruu on either side.

“Your village is nearby, right, Ruu? I think we’ll get there by mid-morning tomorrow”

Me and the equipment weigh 100 kg, Carla is 50 kg (?), and Ruu isn’t even 30 kg.

If you consider that Schwarz could run while carrying me and the luggage, he probably can still walk carrying all three of us.

He’ll definitely complain, but with two women’s butts on his back I’m sure he’ll yield.

That way we can cut down our travel time.

“Yes! Thank you very much!! *choke*!!!”

I brought that up to Ruu who was stuffing her cheeks with a steaming potato and she choked.

So cute.

“Anyway, Aegir-dono, is the woman with you your lover?”

“That’s right, I’m Aegir’s woman”

Matonra asked and Carla immediately replied.

“Would there be a problem?”

The vigilante corps is no big deal, getting into a hard fight just with those bandits, if they’re laying hands on Carla they’re all only going to get killed by me.

“No no, it was nothing. Shall I show you to the house, then?’

“Please wait a bit. Mireille, can I ask you to put Ruu up at your house?”

“I don’t mind but she’ll be sleeping on the floor at our house you know? If there’s an empty house she should rather……. all right leave her with me”

Yes, if she stayed with us she's going to have an awfully stimulating night.

So rather than that, Ruu would be more at ease at Mireille's house where there's kids her age.

I left Schwarz's care and grooming to Carla and went in the house with Matonra.

I didn't mean to neglect Schwarz's care.

It's just that he gets really displeased if not cared for by a woman.

He and I could get along somewhat in the battlefield… but I understand this feeling the most—I don't want to be taken care of by a man, either.

Seeing me separate from Carla, Matonra spoke to my ear.

"This is quite embarrassing to say to a man who has a beautiful woman, but with our feelings of gratitude, we can offer Aegir-dono some women to keep you company."

In other words, he's offering women who'll be trading in sex.

If he's letting me sleep with them then I've no reason to say no.

"Feel free to have them accompany you to your liking, but this we are a poor village so please recompense for them somewhat"

Let's see, I wonder how much I should pay. I heard Roleil's brothels charge 2-3 silvers for an average prostitute.

I don't mean to take women for cheap, but this village doesn't look like it has unmarried young women.

Which means it’s likely that [resolved] women who are just young will show up.

Having to pay for women I don’t find agreeable is going to make me angry.

“Then please, I’ll give two silvers for a night”

“Two silvers!!”

Looks like that was a really good price but I don’t mind.

“Send me any number of women you think will sleep with me for these two silvers. Of course, I’d like you to consider their age”

“All right. You’re so manly, to say you’ll do several women! About the age though…”

I’m not so much of a lecher as to even sleep with old women. Please understand this.

“Since you have the women you brought, will you be wanting young girls too?”

“No! Just the young adult women, please”

I’m not a pervert.

I told him that and a lot came.

While I was drinking booze and lazing around with Carla there was a knock on the door.

I already told Carla beforehand so she was unperturbed.

That is, on the condition she would be participating herself.

I opened the door and sure enough, there were young women there, their faces and figure are no match for Carla but that can't be helped, Carla's a real beauty after all.

There were 5 of them, some of them are even married.

"My husband is working away so two silver coins would make things easier"

"Not many merchants come recently, and when they do their prices are really high"

"My marriage with my husband was decided by our parents, he's ugly and clumsy. My heart throbs looking at you"

This is the critical moment for a man.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

I was enjoying the night air, cooling down my hot body.

The freezing well water feels awfully good right now.

“You done?”

Mireille sat down next to me.

She offered me a cup of booze, which I gratefully took.

“Yeah, it was fun”

“5 people huh, it’s been awhile since this village gets fresh blood, you will have several sons here by next year, I guess”

I see, well, none of them besides Carla used contraceptives.

“But you sure you’re okay leaving them alone?”

“I made sure I satisfied everyone. They’re resting now.”

“You’re a real man, huh…. Even Carla fell for you”

“Is Ruu asleep yet?”

“Yeah, she was played around by our brats and got tired and slept. They had a bellyful of food for the first time in a while and had fun”

“That’s good then”

“To be honest, the winter this year looks like it’s going to be real hard.

Our stockpile's not enough and the fields aren't looking good, either"

I don't know anything about farmers so all I can do is stay silent.

"We're probably going to be fine because of the food you helped bring, but some people might die starving"

"Really..."

"Which is why I can't leave here anymore, I really can't stand my family starving after all"

Which probably means Mireille's travels end here.

She's not staying for a while and going back out.

She doesn't know when she's going to see them again.

"Which is why I'm going to tell you what I feel. Aegir, I love you, Carla was first but my feelings won't lose to hers"

Mireille looked into my eyes, her gaze unwavering.

"Well, I understand that it's difficult after taking on 6 people at oncNGGH!!"

I sealed her mouth with a kiss.

"Take your clothes off"

Mireille said nothing else and smoothly disrobed.

Her tempered body possesses a certain kind of beauty in addition to her womanly charm.

I immediately threw off all my clothes, I can't allow a woman be embarrassed.

"Uoooh! What's this… It's, unbelievably big"

"We'll get dirty doing it here"

"That house is full of people I know, I don't want to do it there…"

We smiled and hugged each other.

Since we're outside we should try doing an interesting position.

Still standing, I opened my legs to shoulder width and hugged her.

"O, oi you're going to put it in right? I've got to turn the other way…"

Without answering I hugged Mireille from the front and pushed her up from below.

"Aagh! From the front!?"

In this position I can't press so closely to her hips so it feels like it'll come out easily, but because my member is so big I was able to firmly

skewer her.

“How is it? Doing it standing from the front is good, too, eh?”

“It’s good, I can’t hold it in! I thought I was well trained but a man’s chest is tempting”

Mireille and I moved to rub at each other’s hips, we looked like we were doing a dance.

The sense of liberation from doing it outside was great, more blood flowed into my member than usual.

“It’s not just big, it’s hard…. Weren’t you having six people just now? What bottomless energy”

Mireille was feeling pleasure from our standing copulation but as you’d expect, her female body was growing tired.

Her footing was becoming unsteady.

“Sorry, my legs are about to give. Roll me over or let my hands down somewhere”

“No need for that”

I put both my hands around Mireille’s butt and lifted her up.

Her body was suspended on the tripod of my two hands and my meat rod.

“Uwaaah! You’re kidding, I’m on the heavy side but you picked me up so easily…”

“You’re not heavy, only weighing this much. Just leave the rest to me”

“I can’t do anything even without you telling me that if you’re lifting me up like this. I’m just going to be played around by you”

Without any reservation, I rocked her with rough movements.

As I continued my relentless attack, fluids started to overflow from her crotched so I slowed down and looked at her face.

“Your face looks amazing”

She was teary and drooling and her tongue stuck out of her mouth.

If she showed this face in town people will definitely think she’s crazy.

“Put your lips on mine and suck my saliva”

Seems she still haven’t lost her senses, we locked lips and she frantically gulped down my saliva.

I supported Mireille on just one hand and my member, and used the free hand to rub her butt and put my finger in her anus hole.

“Hnnnnnnnnnggggg!!”

At the sudden attack Mireille's tongue stretched out inside her mouth and her pussy noisily clamped tight.

Good timing, I was just about to shoot my load.

"Guooh!"

Raising a shout, I fired my juices in her woman hole.

I had just came several tens of times so there wasn't much load but the force was none the weaker.

"It's hitting my womb!"

Mireille parted her lips from mine and bent backwards, climaxing.

She was bending backwards so vigorously I was about to drop her, though.

After I finished ejaculating, the exhausted Mireille muttered, squeezing out her words.

"This was the best…. Number one till now"

Still being raised up by me, she twined her tongue around mine and kissed.

As you'd expect, my member lost its hardness and fell out of her.

Juices came dripping out as if following the member out.

"*phew*, I felt good too"

“Hey…. you’re at your limit, right? You can’t go anymore?”

In truth, I’m almost at my limit but there’s no way I’m going to leave Mireille looking full of need like that.

“I’ll be good to go if you put it in your mouth. How do you want to do it?”

“Doggy style… I want you to fuck me from behind. You think I’m a filthy woman?”

I smiled and put her down, then put my cock covered in juices in her mouth.

“Yep, I do. There are two perverts here. That means we should fuck until we’re satisfied, right?”

Having regained its former size in Mireille’s mouth, I took my member out and had her put both hands on the water well.

“I’ll do it from behind like you wanted. Be ready for it”

“Huhu, I’m also going to give it all I’ve got and squeeze you until you can’t stand”

We linked together instantly, swinging our hips at each other in full strength, and the end came in the blink of an eye.

My tempestuously violent fucking made Mireille beg for mercy in tears,

turn weak in the knees, unable to stand, and finally not even her hand can support her anymore, but held her hips and continued thrusting.

As she was losing consciousness, I whispered in her ear, and while doing so I was showered with warm fluids discharged from her slackened urethra as I pumped my semen into her womb.

The next day, a week's worth of food and water and a little fodder, as well as Ruu's large sack was loaded onto Schwarz.

The baggage was considerably lighter than yesterday, Carla and Ruu also got on.

I was going to get on as well but he shook his head in dissatisfaction.

Shut up, how many horses in this world do you think are so lucky to have two women's butt riding on them.

Bear with the discomfort a little.

"Last night was wonderful"

"Let's have fun with just the two of us next time"

"You're going to die doing that you know?"

The women from last night were seeing me off.

I can see Mireille a bit of a distance away.

I said nothing and raised my arm.

Mireille said nothing either, and threw me a kiss.

The rest of the women let out a shrill shriek.

This embarrassing goodbye was what I asked Mireille to her ear

yesterday.

I smiled, wondering whether she remembered it in her half-asleep state as we left Sheera village.

Schwarz neighed as if saying are you going to let the female go now that you've finally got her.

What a noisy guy. Mireille's my woman already, we're only going to separate for a while.

I kicked him in the stomach, urging him to run.

His black body ran so fast you wouldn't have thought he was carrying three people.

We encountered bandits along the way but it was pedestrian bandits vs us on horseback.

I cut the one bandit blocking our way right in half and sped away, just like that.

Before the sun started to set we arrived at Ruu's home village (seems to be called Elco village).

As expected, we got into a quarrel with the villagers but unlike in Sheera village we didn't reach a settlement so I paid one silver to be permitted to some of the village's grass and well water.

Carla was letting off a bloodthirst, as if she'd attack the villagers at any moment, but I'm sure she won't.

"I'm sorry! I'm sorry! Even though I said you're good people… I'm sorry!! If you need a place to stay please stay at our home!"

I wasn't expecting a warm welcome in the first place, the plan was to see Ruu off and get back as soon as that's done.

It's just that someone that looks like Ruu's mother or older sister from her appearance caught my interest so I went to their house for at least a greeting.

"Ah! Um, I really really thank you very much"

"I'm Ruu's older sister Kuu, really, thank you for escorting this clumsy sister of mine"

Jackpot. She's 15 years old, and had blonde hair that would turn 10 out of 10 heads.

"Are we having a guest?"

From a room inside, a space partitioned by a hanging straw mat, a clear voice was heard.

"Mother!? Are you awake?"

Kuu went into the inner room in a hurry.

She gave simple introductions and explained the situation.

Seems their mother's name was Mel.

"Is that so, you're escorting Ruu. I give you my thanks"

Again, a clear voice came from behind the partition.

“No, your daughter had been bringing us delicious food, and also since she’s going to be a beautiful woman someday I thought to gain her favor, that’s all”

I heard her laugh.

“Well well, an honest man, please have Ruu when she’s older”

A beautiful voice and a refined manner of speech, and since she’s Kuu’s mother she had to be at least in her mid-thirties but from her voice I can feel that she’s aged well.

But she made no sign of showing herself.

“This may be rude of me, but may I come closer to speak with you? I’d certainly like to see your face”

Kuu and Ruu gulped.

“I’m terribly sorry. I have terrible burn scars, I’m sure I would disgust you to look at my face. Please allow me this”

“Umm! I sold you tomatoes back in town, would you like some tomato cooking?”

Leaving Ruu’s poor attempt at changing the topic aside, that reminds me, I said something like that didn’t I?

“Mel-san, I believe you are a beautiful woman, no matter how you look on the outside. So can I please somehow see your face?”

“Aegir-san! No more of this, please!”

Kuu finally became angry.

Ruu became flustered.

“It’l alright Kuu. If you say you don’t mind then I won’t, but it’s not going to be a good experience, you know?”

Mel parted the partition and slowly showed her face.

“Uwaa! What’s the hell’s that!”

Carla made a rude remark so I hit her on the head, it may be because she spends so much time alone she doesn’t know restraint.

But people who don’t know anything would probably respond the same way.

Her beautiful blonde hair was in good health but the right half of her face was misshapen and swelling, her nose was deformed and her right eye was sealed shut.

An inflammation that looked like a burn scar spreads throughout the right half of her body and the scars on her right hand seemed to have stuck together turning the five fingers into a single lump.

She looked to be in pain whenever she walked so it was probably the same condition underneath her clothes.

With a dragging, painful seeming limp she sat down in front of me.

She certainly couldn't do housework with this, let alone work the farms.

"I was caught in a bushfire while gathering medicinal grasses a while before. My life was saved but I had turned into this shape you wouldn't want to see a second time"

"I'm only a burden to my daughters everyday now," she sighed.

"What do you think? Not a pleasant sight, right? I'll go right back insi..."

"That's nonsense"

"There's no doubt that you're a beautiful person, inside and outside, it's sacrilege to hide that just because of some burn scars"

"..... If only my wounds healed a little... even if I couldn't work the fields with these hands I could help with something else"

"That won't do, leaving a beauty like you in this shape is a loss for all men around the world"

It must have been fate that I humored Carla's perverse act and bought ointment before we left Roleil.

I put the medicine on top of the table and broke the seal.

Mel and Kuu made a dubious look that turned to surprise.

“This is… Nekyll ointment?”

“Now I don’t really know but I heard it’s good for wounds”

“I heard it’s made from Nekyll leaves that you can only rarely pick up in the mountains and filtering them several times and so have a befittingly high price”

Kuu says she knew because sometimes was able to pick the Nekyll leaves and sell them for a good sum.

But Kuu’s stern look remained.

“That medicine is probably going to be good for mother’s burns, but it’s quite an expensive medicine, I can’t imagine you’d give it away to someone else for nothing in return”

Mel looked down in silence, while Ruu looked around restlessly, not understanding what’s happening.

“What do you want in exchange for using that on mother? Is it me? or maybe Ruu?”

Kuu seems to think I’m going to something like a slave trader does in exchange for the medicine.

“Didn’t I say it already? I can’t stand to see a beauty in this state, I’m a

lover of beauties after all”

“I can’t believe that!! You’re the worst! To dangle hope right in front of us when we’re suffering!”

Kuu looked at her suffering mother and became more emotional.

But there was unexpected support there.

“That’s not it! Aegir-san is not that kind of person! He helped me many times when I was in trouble. He ate tomatoes, he left me apples and gave me sweet luggage! Eh? huh?”

The support was in disarray.

“He definitely wanted something from Ruu too!”

“Stop it, Kuu. You shouldn’t talk based on assumptions”

Mel gently chided Kuu with a grace that was unlike that of a farmer woman.

“Aegir-san, right now to go on living like this I’m only being a burden to my daughters so I thought I’d rather end it. Which is why I’d like to impose upon your goodwill, but I also know very well that the medicine is a valuable item, and we have nothing suitable to compensate you with”

Carla was sleeping beside me. You’re really selfish aren’t you… how can you sleep in a situation like this.

“Maybe, if you want something in compensation for the medicine, will you accept just my own body alone? I’ll respond to whatever you want of me”

“Mother!”

Kuu let out a loud yell but Mel only smiled.

“Certainly, my aim had been you from the start, by the way, is your husband here?”

“He passed away nearly 10 years ago, why do you ask?”

“If you healed and returned to your former beauty, would you love me as my woman for just 10 days?”

The air in the room froze.

Ruu couldn’t understand and was like, “woman? love? tomato?”

Kuu flapped her mouth open and closed while Carla sprung awake and was about to make a threat so I ordered her to take care of Schwarz.

“You want to sleep with this mid-30 woman past her prime for that valuable medicine?”

“Not just sleeping with you, I want your love. But I’ll be working hard from now on to get that”

I had her completely undress and sure enough, her burns covered her entire body, I also saw her oozing blood slightly.

I plastered her with ointment and then looked at her hand that was rolled into a ball, No matter what kind of wonder drug it is, plastering it here will only heal the burns and won't return it to it's former state.

Therefore, I proposed to cut her stuck together fingers apart with a knife, then cover it with ointment.

Kuu strongly opposed, of course, and Ruu fainted, but Mel said she'll leave it to me to do as I want.

So right now, I had Mel sit on a chair and turned the knife at her.

I asked Carla to take Kuu and Ruu on a ride on Schwarz, they should probably not see this.

I wrapped a wood scrap in cloth and stuffed it in her mouth.

"Here I go"

Countless faints and three incontinences later, all her fingers were finally separated.

A large amount of blood flowed out but the hemorrhaging stopped once I plastered the ointment on, the pain also seems to have subsided and she's now sleeping soundly.

I cleaned up her wet parts and wrapped her whole body in clean cloth.

I wonder how much will she get better tomorrow.

I used a considerable amount of ointment, I hope it somehow lasts until she heals.

The next day and the day after I also stayed at Ruu's house and kept

applying ointment to Mel.

The effects of the medicine was tremendous, the burn marks that doesn't heal naturally became fainter day by day.

Then on the morning of the 7th day, the day after the ointment finally ran out, I unwrapped her bandages, wondering how much she's healed, and there she was, her beautiful skin restored without a single burn.

Her right hand could also move freely, and her right eye was no longer unusable, only her eyelids were inflamed but her clear green eyes shined.

If you look closely there were what looked like wound marks on her but they were of no consequence faced with her beautiful looks.

Perfect, she's a wonderful beauty like I thought she was.

Kuu and Ruu were tearfully happy as well.

While Mel hugged the two of them, apologizing for being a burden to them, and having some mother-daughter time, I killed time by riding on Schwarz, who seemed unhappy about it.

That night, I heard lots of things from the three mother and children.

Mel used to be a servant in a local lord's residence but she was raped and once she was pregnant she was thrown away and was helped by her husband who was then a farmer who lived here, she had another child with him.

About how her husband didn't return in a later war, and even the lord

was defeated and perished.

About how she survived by picking edible plants and medicinal plants in the forest and working her husband's small field.

About how she sustained burns in a forest fire.

About how she lived in poverty and piled up debt to the surrounding villagers.

About how Kuu promised that she would pay with her body if that debt wasn't returned by this winter.

I heard all sorts of things.

"All right, leave everything to me"

I asked the surrounding villagers how much debt Mel's family owed.

It totalled to a sum of 2 gold, I paid them on the spot and told them not to lay their hands on Kuu.

One of the villagers, who might've been aiming for Kuu, made one complaint after another, but it might have been because he had less courage against me compared to against a family of only women, but we confirmed the full payment of her debts before the village's notary.

The small field was also starting to fall into disrepair, maybe because Kuu couldn't handle it all by herself, so Carla and I helped restore the whole thing, cleared a tiny bit of new land, and planted turnips and

potatoes.

Indeed, a farmer's family has their difficulties, but Mel and the girls were happy that things get done ten times faster than they could do it themselves.

Incidentally, Schwarz was attached to a piece of rope and made to pull out tree roots which seemed to be humiliating for him so he went sulking to sleep.

Finally, I gave them 10 gold to live on for a while.

All three of them refused, saying that they can't receive that, but I forcibly pushed the gold in between Mel's plump breasts.

It's been two weeks now, we have overstayed much longer than we intended, but we were able to do everything we set out to.

"What do you think? I wanted to do all sorts of things for you, but have you come to like me, even a little bit?"

I approached Mel right in front of Kuu and Ruu.

"Really, why would you go this far to improve our..."

"I told you, didn't I? I want you to come to like me and receive your love"

Mel's face turned red.

Kuu looked like she doesn't object to me sleeping with her mother, either.

She probably thought her mother was beginning to be charmed by me.

“But, umm, the walls are thin in this house and the kids…”

“No problem with showing them, we’re not doing anything we should feel guilty of, it’s just making love”

“I’ll be alright, Mother! You don’t need to worry about us and …. do it with the person you like as you want”

“Awawawawawa Hawawawawa”

“I’ll cover Ruu’s eyes”

“Umm~ Aren’t you forgetting me?”

Actually, I did totally forget about Carla.

I found out for the first time that I would forget about other women whenever I was trying to solicit a woman.

“Well, it’s all right, I’ll hand him over for a little while”

Carla went to take care of Schwarz.

She’s been doing that a lot lately, she couldn’t be doing anything with the horse, could she? I pray she doesn’t fall that far on the road to perversion.

“You’ll be my wife for 10 days from tonight. Okay?”

Mel prepared herself.

“Yes, by all means”

There’s nothing more to talk after this.

I immediately stood up and picked Mel up, went to the bed and threw her there.

I intentionally threw open all windows, it’s still dusk outside, there was still plenty of light and we could clearly see each other.

If anyone were to pass by the window they’d know, if not then with the windows open our voices would reach the neighboring houses.

I then repartitioned the house, pulling down the thing that looked like a woven mat.

Now Kuu and Ruu in the next room could see us clearly.

Mel protested, of course, but….

“This is fine. We’ll make love to each other without feeling shame to anyone. We’ll tell them that Mel is my woman and Aegir is your man”

It’s nothing vulgar, just that the woman who hadn’t had a partner for 10 years had awakened to a straight approach.

With damp eyes she skillfully unfastened my clothes and took my still soft member in her mouth.

“You’re the first man I had in ten years. Sorry if it doesn’t go well”

“No…. you’re doing good”

She had splendid tonguework and the way she moved her head doesn’t seem like someone who’d had a 10-year blank.

Also, she deliberately built up saliva so the wet sound also enhanced the stimulation through my hearing.

Hearing the loud sounds Kuu timidly poked her head from the next room, but upon seeing the shocking sight of her mother holding a man’s genital in her mouth she turned red and sank back.

Mel seemed to be embarrassed as well, she turned red to her ears but did not stop her service.

What did stop her service was my member that kept on swelling.

“Nnpwaah! Any more than this and I’ll dislocate my jaw…”

“This is enough, can you get on top of me?”

Mel seemed experienced so I’ll probably be alright leaving her with the position and movements.

“Yes, I don’t mind but need to be a little wetter…. so I can take it in”

Not letting her continue to speak I sucked against her woman hole from the front, licking her flesh sprout and putting saliva in her hole.

Mel's experienced hole soon flooded, and a strong, lewd smell filled the room.

She gets wet easily, and her womanly smell is amazing.

"Something smells weird~"

"Hey! stay still!"

Seems the smell found their way to Kuu and Ruu next room.

"Well then, excuse me"

Mel pretended not to hear her daughters and got on top of me.

When eight-tenths of my member entered her, she looked at me and apologetically said "I'm sorry, this is my limit".

I sort of expected that she'd be able to take it in down to the base, though.

As a test, I tried grabbing her waist and pulling her in but I certainly felt her deepest part creak.

"Hi, OOoooooooh!! H, have mercy"

I gave up putting the whole thing in but I thought I heard an interesting sound.

I pushed up, matching her who had started shaking her hips in cowgirl position, and rubbed violently.

“Oh…. Oh…. OOOOOooooooooh…… Aaooooooooooo!!”

Finally an animal-like sound overflowed from her mouth. Feeling good from the female animal like cry from the usually graceful Mel, I attacked back at her, up and down, not minding the neighbors looking in, telling the whole village that Mel is my woman.

Pinning down Mel who kept on making animal cries, I also reached my limit.

Now that her burns had healed, Mel is a beautiful woman, no exaggeration.

I succumbed to a little bit of an immoral feeling.

“Mel, stay still!”

“Eh?”

I extracted my member that was close to release from inside Mel and put it in front of her face.

“Eh? Eh?”

“Uuuuuuh!!”

A large amount of semen fell upon Mel's bewildered face.

"Waaa! Kyaa!"

The copious amount of liquid quickly dripped all over Mel's face, continued down her neck, dirtying her breasts.

After ejaculating everything I sat down on the bed in satisfaction and took a breath.

"Phew… that was good"

"……. I'm glad for that"

Looking at Mel's beautiful face, it's now in a sorry state.

"You didn't like it?"

"I was surprised because it was so sudden. I don't find it that unpleasant but…. it smells amazing"

Feeling that it's all over, Kuu and Ruu came into the room, but seeing their mother's totally changed look, they branded me with the mark of pervert.

After that, I took the contraceptive from Carla and coated Mel's insides, then made love to her for two, three rounds.

Each time she took my semen in her womb she woke up to being a

woman, and by the time dawn broke she was clad in a sensual aroma as if she was a different person.

“Ufu, just clearing the cobwebs from my meathole. For 9 more days, please cover this lewd woman past her prime in Aegir-san”

Before Mel’s bewitching smile, my member never lost its strength.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	**52 Gold** 34 Silver (coppers not counted)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Knife × 2
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	Carla (Pervert), Schwarz (Horse)
Sexual Partners Count:	10

Chapter 15 – Bandit Party

My relations with Mel had a 10-day deadline and because of that it became even more fiery.

We had fun in the house of course, but also in the mountains while picking plants, in the river while bathing, and sometimes in the village at night.

“Oi, hand me your valuables!”

“We don’t have anything like that in this house! Please don’t be violent…”

“Tch! Then you’ll pay with your body, otherwise I’ll take and sell off your daughters!”

“All right…. I won’t resist so please have mercy on my daughters”

The hoodlum breaking into the house was me, and the pitiful mother was Mel.

Of course, this is that kind of play, something to liven up the act.

“Spread your legs wide so I can see everything”

“Y, yes…. please at least be gentle…”

Disregarding Mel's words I forcibly pushed into her still-damp woman hole.

"Ouch! You're mean! I'm going to split in half!"

"Aah, you have a healthy hole here…. Right, I've decided you'll be my woman from now on! You'll come along with me, got it!?"

"N, no! My children!"

"You know what happens if you resist…"

"Uuuh, Kuu, Ruu, please live strongly for mother…."

I forcibly stirred up her hole that was not wet enough, and violently spanked her.

My excitement grew from the screams she made.

"Right, as the sign of you becoming my woman, you'll be taking my seed. Take it!"

"Noooooooo!!"

I pumped my cum into the weeping Mel.

"Phew"

"Phew"

“How was it?”

“You could have been more rough. You could’ve spanked me stronger as well”

Unexpectedly, Mel likes it serious.

.....

“Mother, I can’t hold back anymore. I want to sleep with mother”

“You can’t…. We’re mother and child. It’s not allowed”

“I don’t care about that anymore! Mother!”

“No! Doing that thing…. Putting my own son’s genitals inside me”

“Mother, how does mine look? Big, isn’t it?”

“Yes, it’s amazingly big…. So it’s grown up so well”

“I can’t anymore Mother. I’m coming!”

“No, not that! Having children with my own actual son is… madness!”

“Take it Mother! Mother is my woman now!”

“NOOOOOOOOOOO!! My son came back inside my womb!”

“Phew”

“Phew”

“How was this one?”

“My crotch aches when imagining that I have a son….”

“……”

Looks like she’s into incest.

“Ufufu, I’ll suck on your big penis. No need to be modest, spew out your thick crotch juice.”

She straddled in front of me, facing me, licking my rod.

She talked dirty while drooling, her tongue making wet sounds.

She had completely turned into a whore.

“For some additional charges I’ll let you come inside me, you can also do it in my butt. What do you say?”

“Then your butt, please”

“All right, mister pervert. Here, the butt hole you’ve been waiting for. Please put your throbbing, erect meat rod inside my dirty hole. Rub your semen all over the walls of my gut”

Mel stuck her hips out and spread her anus hole with both her hands. «TN: woah, how many years has it been? 10? 11?»

Though it is an act, Kuu and Ruu would faint if they saw her.

“You deviant! You’re gonna get it!”

I yelled and put it in, but I put it in the front hole.

My thing that had gone erect to the max would undoubtedly tear her anus.

I wasn’t about to make her bleed out of her anus after we’ve finally got our love time.

We’ll just pretend to put it in her asshole.

“NNNHAAaAAAA!! It’s tight! My butt is going to break!

“You have a healthy butt. Did you use it often!? I’m coming! Your insides are going to be coated in juices”

“Yes, dirty this lewd whore’s anus hole! Give me a cum enema!!”

“Uooooooh!!”

“Phew”

“Phew”

“You didn’t find it unpleasant?”

“Well, it’s play after all…. Rather than that, I was fine with you putting it in my butt for real you know?”

“It’s going to break for real”

“I wouldn’t mind. Even pain feels pleasurable when you’re the one doing it”

I’ll do her from behind after making the proper preparations.

In addition, we did various kinds of play, like a competition between sisters with Carla, and princess play.

Mel received contraceptives from Carla, so she could enjoy the whole thing without worrying about getting pregnant.

But of course, Kuu and Ruu who were in the next room without any partitions were awed.

Mel stuck to me as my wife and I too spent the time as her husband.

There were some village men who were attracted to Mel after she got her beauty back, but since we flaunted the fact that she loves me, they shrunk back dejectedly.

We spent the 10 fiery days, and finally came the day Carla and I set off once again.

“Aegir-san, won’t you stay here and live with mother? If we’re in the way we’ll go out of the house. We’ve never seen mother so bright! Mother needs you!”

Kuu suggested this to me yesterday but I can’t nod my head to that.

I need to know the world and I have a goal that needs that to be fulfilled.

Ruu said nothing and only dribbled with tears.

I stuffed a pickled turnip in her mouth and she crunched and ate it, still continuing to shed tears.

Schwarz had already been prepared.

We almost had nothing to carry, with his legs we wouldn’t even take two days to reach Roleil.

The three saw us off, their eyes were glistening with tears.

Even I thought I was a horrible man, but I have something I can’t give up.

Mel didn’t say anything.

But I know that she also wanted me to stay here.

“If fate is kind I’ll come back here again”

I know those are cruel words but I had to say it.

“If you make me wait too long I’ll become an old woman you know?”

“That’ll be fine, as long as you have a beautiful heart.”

“Yes, you are the last man for me. I’ll wait for you no matter how long”

I exchanged a long kiss with Mel.

Next, Ruu came along and I kissed her on the right cheek.

Finally, Kuu came along and I pretended to likewise do something light but I gave a passionate kiss on her lips and even put my tongue in.

“■○◎△————!!!”

Everyone laughed seeing Kuu struggle, then I kissed Mel once again for dessert.

“See you”

Then I waved my hand and left the village.

“Mother…”

Kuu approached, looking worried.

“It’s fine, I’m sure we’ll meet him again”

Mel hugged her daughter back and whispered in a voice nobody could hear.

"I've received that man's child after all"

Mel gently laid her hand on her stomach and smiled.

In her pocket there was the contraceptive she received from Carla, with the seal still intact.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

We ran through the journey to Roleil riding on Schwarz, running fast.

Though I say 'run fast', but we only reached the speed of a half-hearted horse's sprint.

The scenery flowed so fast, surprising Carla who was riding in the back, we traced the distance as if the troubles during our journey out was a lie.

Schwarz seems to have mastered the way to run in the wilderness during the battle with the robbers, he evaded marshes and fallen trees and jumped small ledges without being instructed.

At this rate we would probably be back at Roleil within the day.

But I didn't want to go back to Roleil just as I was, there was that promise I made with the head of guards.

I already defeated one robber band so I can say I fulfilled my promise but since I don't have any real proof I can't do anything if he says I was bluffing.

Therefore I looked for indisputable proof.

I don’t like to be indebted for a long time.

For that I wasn’t wandering aimlessly, I happened to know something.

Before I stepped foot in the forest I was with a bunch of robbers too after all.

Seeing the terrain around the highway on our way out I could get a rough guess of where they might stick around.

Wide ridges where you can see around the highway as much as possible and can hide a considerable number of people.

Then if possible, a forest with bad visibility where you can camp out safely, preferably ones with thick vegetation.

It’ll be even better for guaranteeing water if there is a small stream nearby, having to carry large quantities of water would weigh a great deal.

Then I ran Schwarz onto a high spot that fulfilled those conditions and…. there they are.

They numbered 4 people, taking up a position a bit of a way away from the highway where they can see it in a sweep, lookouts, probably.

“What’s with you!?”

“Don’t surprise us all of a sudden!”

“What are you doing here? Are you robbers?”

Being questioned all of a sudden, the robbers looked at each other.

“W, what do you mean? we don’t know, we’re hunters, we’re chasing our prey”

On top of being armed, we didn’t seem to be carrying anything so they were probably trying to smooth over it.

“Oh? But that’s weird, if you hide here you’ll be too far to attack the prey below, and I don’t think any prey is going to come if you stand upwind you know?”

Carla demolished the men’s logic.

But I wasn’t intending to do long cross-examinations.

From the bag I took a pouch of gold coins and deliberately showed myself counting them.

“If you got something good I’ll buy it off you, alright?”

The men’s atmosphere instantly changed, they took out their weapons and became covered in killing intent.

“You’re saying the impossible”

“Our prey is stupid rich people like you, you see”

“You dumbass! If you had just gone away like that you’d have been safe!”

“Guilty,” this way we save the time spent talking.

An arrow went through the eye of one of the robbers coming our way, he twitched and collapsed.

It was Carla's preemptive strike.

"Fighting on horseback together with you, it's making me wet!"

I ignored her and stabbed at one of the men.

He deflected the first blow by sacrificing his sword, but the second one cut into his throat, spraying blood everywhere, bringing him down.

Not giving them any time to be frightened, I swung the bardiche down and it wedged on the next man's head down to the nose. Now there's only one man left standing.

I can already see the ending so I took the man by the right hand with the spear and he collapsed.

"It's over, right"

"Yeah, looks that way"

We went off the horse. I fondled Carla's breasts and rolled up her clothes.

"Ahn! Are we doing it here?"

"I'm all fired up after a fight! Be a good girl and do as I say!"

We laid down in a clump of bushes and made muffled sounds.

Then one of the men who collapsed earlier looked over to us who was getting it on while holding down his bleeding right arm and made his way toward the forest making sure his footsteps aren't heard.

He had to tell the boss that the lookouts were all killed by some dangerous guy.

Most of all, he didn't want to die.

The next thing they do after having sex should be taking the heads of the corpses as proof of exterminating the bandits.

He ran towards his companions' hideout.

"Carla, enough, he ran away. Put your clothes on"

"Eeeh~ I was going to come in just a bit more…."

No matter how much I love women I'm not a beast who'd go so far as to copulate outside in a field of corpses.

I only wanted to let that guy who avoided a fatal wound go and lead me to their hideout, a band of bandits consider their 'companions' as nothing more than throwaway pawns, so in poor land lots of them would gather.

But it can also be said that bandit bands rising up from peasants won't often have good commanders.

The way I look at it, the bandits around these parts have a good leader.

Reading the lay of the land for an ambush and performing surveillance

is not something a group of broke farmers can do.

To begin with, I'm told that the bandit threat had increased recently, but no matter how many people went broke because of famine, one can't mobilize a great number of people without good leadership abilities.

Without an excellent leadership they'd attack childishly, have internal falling-outs, and so on and not become a big threat.

"I'm going to be found out quickly if I ride on a horse, so you wait here, I'll go with Carla"

Schwarz started munching on grass as if saying, "well, alright."

Normally it's not possible to just leave a horse just like that, but it'll be alright if it's this guy.

The bandit's right hand seems to be bleeding so heavily, slowing him down and leaving drops of blood here and there, making him easy to pursue.

We went inside the forest chasing the man and after nearly an hour we came upon a place with lots of tents and bonfires that might be their hideout.

There were men in fur and rags holding their weapons and having friendly banter pacing around.

There are over ten of them as far as I can see, there might be over 30 more inside the tents, this could be considered quite a large-scale bandit group.

The man creepingly entered the largest tent.

“So this is their hideout, huh? What are you going to do? Looks like there’s quite a lot of them”

“Once they got news that the lookout’s taken down they should move out or counterattack. We’ll wait until they’re scattered and strike the leader”

All I have to do is fight when the people surrounding the leader is few.

The tent opened and a big guy came out.

He was wearing leather armor and shouldering a greatsword.

He had good equipment, he’s probably the leader or one of the higher-ups.

But what happened next is unexpected.

A black haired person one head shorter than the other bandits came out next, wearing leather armor, holding an unsheathed sword, and yelling something.

“A woman!?”

Her high-pitched voice was heard well among the bandits’ racket, leaving no doubt that she’s a woman.

A woman among bandits would normally be someone kidnapped to cook or for sex or to be sold as a slave.

But it was clear from how she was holding a sword and giving orders to the other bandits that that was not the case.

“On the contrary, she might be the leader”

The big guy from earlier talked to the woman and shouted out orders to the surrounding bandits.

Looks like he's the woman's aide.

"Well this is troubling"

What should I do, I thought as I took one step forward from the tree's shadow, then I felt something catch my foot.

"Aegir! No!"

Clang clang clang clang.

There was a piece of string stretched between the trees at my foot and pieces of metal tied to it made sounds.

The bandits' eyes simultaneously turned to me.

Change of tactics.

The bandits reacted quickly. They promptly made a circle around Carla and me and lookouts ran off one after the other to make sure whether there we had any reinforcements or not.

Splendid command.

This chick really knows a thing or two.

Not even the mercenaries I was with before could do something like this.

“This is the knight with a woman you mentioned just now?”

The woman asked the man clutching his arm.

“Y, yes boss! This is the guy who did Doron and the guys in!”

I see, that settles it, the woman is definitely the leader.

The woman kicked the grimacing man away.

“You idiot! And you still carelessly led them all the way here!”

“But, he’s not on a horse”

“Doesn’t look like there’s any reinforcements”

The bandits reported the state of affairs.

The big guy turned a sword as large as his body at me.

“Which means there’s only these two, what to do, Claire?”

“No way I’m letting someone who killed our guys go. Kill ’em and leave them on the road as an example. You guys can eat the woman up, I don’t care, just don’t hurt her too much, she’s pretty enough to sell”

The bandits cheered.

Now, the plans have changed, but how can I tell Carla to stand back….

I prepped up my spear and picked up my shield.

“Now that it’s turned to this, you should give up. If you resist you’ll die a painful death”

“Sorry, I don’t feel like dying just yet”

Everyone became tense, now that we’re completely encircled we have to make a break somewhere.

The big guy in front should be strong, if I went left or right he should move that way, so in that case…

I threw the shield at the big guy and turned around, then mowed down the men surrounding us from behind while carrying Carla under my arm. Two men immediately put their shields up but those crude things couldn’t protect them from my attack and the men fell.

Angry roars and screams, it’s been a while since I battled people.

I kicked another man away, breaking the siege, threw Carla to the back and she landed rolling like a cat and immediately readied her bow.

Now without my shield, I was at a disadvantage in close combat. I held the bardiche in both hands and swung it around like I did with the wolves.

Heads and hands of the men that approached me danced in the air.

There are only enemies around me so I didn’t have to hold back.

Kill, kill, kill, send them flying, kick them flying.

At about the tenth man I killed I heard a scream from behind me.

Carla who teased the men with her bow was finally caught.

She was not too good with the sword so she only had a dagger as a short range weapon.

As I was about to move aside to help, the man's back was trampled down by a black shadow.

"Schwarz!"

The man's bones broke, making audible cracking sounds under the weight that was easily over a ton, he vomited blood and ceased moving.

"Good job! Now get on Schwarz and cover me from behind!"

They moved quickly, now that she's on horseback her aiming becomes smooth, she wasted some shots now and again but they escaped pursuit by Schwarz galloping in between the trees, even if the enemy does move forward, the heavy horse's body would jump on them and trample them to death.

But most of all, there is something more dangerous than Carla's bow.

"M…. monster!"

"Nobody ever told me about this…!"

There are close to thirty dead bodies rolling around me.

All of them were heavily damaged, and I personally was swinging around my spear smeared with their blood.

I spontaneously smiled and the bandits finally started to fall back.

Unable to bear it any longer, the leader called Claire moved forward, but before she did the big guy put his hand on her shoulder and moved out.

"The leader shouldn't move out so recklessly"

As the big guy moved forward swinging his greatsword the bandits around him made relieved faces, seems like he is quite a capable person.

"You're quite good, aren't you. You a knight under the Count?"

"Nope, just a mercenary. You don't look like a ruined commoner, either"

"Long ago. I was a knight long ago. Sorry, but the boss is going to yell at me if I keep chatting, here I go!"

The man readied his sword up high and rushed onwards.

Both his rush and downswing are fast! He's in a whole other dimension compared to the other guys.

I couldn't evade so I raised my spear to parry it away but the weight made me lose my posture.

The man seems to be having it the same and looked at me in surprise.

Defending will put me on a disadvantage, so I completely went on the attack.

I swung my spear down, raised it up, swung to the side, turned around and swung it down again.

The man took and stopped all of them.

This is the first time I've been blocked like that against a human.

My smile crumbled, this is not a massacre, this is a duel.

Not loosening our offenses, we exchanged five, six blows and finally, at the seventh blow, the man showed an opening after being parried away.

There was a nick on his blade, the dent stood out.

"Damn you…. what's with that power"

"I didn't think you could take this much. There's still more where that came from"

I once again rushed in to strike.

Big guy seems to see that he'd be at a disadvantage to continue any more so he switched to thrusting, sliding the tip of my spear aside.

His greatsword broke but after getting close to me he drew a sword from his hip and thrusted at me.

I covered that sword with my cape and grabbed it in my hand. This cape looked like an ordinary piece of black cloth at first glance but blades can't cut it.

It's a vampire-cursed item you see.

"Impossible!! It won't move!"

Big guy frantically tried to push the sword with both hands but the

sword didn’t so much as twitch being held in one hand by me.

The cape was to thank for my hand not being cut but the reason the sword won’t move was a simple difference in strength.

Ah, I remember, there was a scene like this.

When Lucy became my practice opponent to play, she held my greatsword with a slender arm and in the end I was thrown away together with the sword.

I think she laughed seeing me choking and squirming.

I readied my spear against the big guy who frantically tried to uproot his sword.

Sure, you are strong.

But I’m stronger.

I blew the guy away with the handle.

My and the man’s eyes met as he flew in the air.

(Please go easy on her)

I thought I heard a voice like that.

My spear split the man in half below the chest.

Fresh blood rained endlessly like a shower, dying me, the bandits around me and even Claire in red.

After a short pause, they broke into panic, the bandits threw down their weapons one after the other and fled at top speed.

It looks like the bosswoman's authority was in part thanks to the man's clout.

The woman stared at the big guy half in daze.

"Ash…. no…."

She took out her sword.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!"

While all the bandits were escaping, Claire raised her voice as if to rally herself up and lunged.

Her sword strike was fast and unexpectedly heavy.

I took the first and second hit with my spearhandle and flicked her away after the third.

"Ah!?"

I put in a blunt hit to Claire's stomach and she crouched down, spewing its contents.

The fight was over.

After that, I searched the bandits' hideout together with Carla who

came back safely.

There were structures except the tents, they were made so they can escape any time if they were discovered.

In the end, there were only ornaments intended for sale and up to ten gold coins in the large tent where Claire was, other than that there were mainly crude weapons and foodstuffs that don't look like we can take with us.

"Quite shabby for a band of bandits this size"

Probably made with Claire and that big guy called Ash or something at the center surrounded by people that went broke.

I took the gold coins as life bills and left the others for the Roleil guards.

As we finished up getting ready to go back to Roleil, Claire, who was bound in the arms and legs, woke up.

"I was…. I see, it was you two"

"If you come along quietly we'll lay off the mouth gag"

Claire's armor and sword were taken off and she was put on Schwarz wearing only plain clothes.

"What are you going to do to me?"

"We're taking you to Roleil as proof of subjugating bandits"

“You should be thankful we don’t return with just your head like this guy here”

Ash’s head was put in a jute bag hung on Schwarz.

But they’ll likely end up the same way.

Bandits who were turned over to the authorities got no chance to live.

“Now with this I can pay the old man back”

“That head of guards? I’ve never seen him”

As we walked with the horse in tow, chatting idly, Claire called out loudly from on top of the horse.

“I know this is hard but, please! Let me go!”

“You dumb or something?”

Both Carla and I gave her the cold shoulder.

“Please! I still can’t die now! I’ll do anything else!”

“You still talking like you have anything now?”

“I can’t die yet! Please! Please!”

She said “I can’t die”, not “I don’t want to die”, which intrigues me.

That man was also worried for Claire in his last moments.

“Explain, I’ll think about it depending on what you say”

“Aegir!? What are you thinking about that boobless woman!?”

It was a simple thing.

Claire was the daughter of a nobleman working for a certain King.

The Kingdom went under, her father and mother died, the retainer knight Ash took the baby Claire and escaped, raising her as a single parent.

He became a wandering mercenary, teaching Claire about the sword and tactics, but left the area for some reason or another and created a band of bandits in order to eat.

Like in any story you can hear anywhere, Ash protected Claire until his master’s House can be resurrected.

“If even I die here then Ash would have died for nothing!”

“Like I care about that”

Carla was cold.

“To prove that you’ve taken down bandits then the head should be enough”

Looking as a third party, she’s the one who said it out of the blue, her

hideout's been found out, too.

"....."

Claire seems to be somewhat against Ash's head being treated as a bandit, but objectively speaking, he is a bandit, so she gave up.

"Please! Give me a chance!"

"What'll you do Aegir? I'd like to just take her head right here if she keeps yapping"

"I'M TALKING TO HIM!!"

These two seems to have bad compatibility to begin with.

But I had already made my decision.

"I do have a condition I can release you on."

Claire raised her head.

"Really!!"

"Ah, there you go"

"Don't turn to banditry around these parts again, and.... "

“Of course, I’ve lost Ash as well, I have to think of some other way to live”

“… become our plaything for the night”

“Thought so”

The battle took so long the sun had already began to set.

We won’t be able to make it to Roleil before it does.

“Huuh!?”

Since she’s a bandit she seems to know what happens to captured women, but she seems to be softhearted in the wrong places.

“You were going to do that to Carla too, weren’t you? Don’t you think you’re getting off easy only having to take two people on?”

Claire looked somewhat humiliated but she probably decided that it was retribution for what they did as bandits, and if she hesitated here and I changed my mind then it’s all over.

“Fine…. do whatever you like! But release me when the sun is up!”

“Alright, but we’re going to do as we please until dawn breaks”

The contract has been made.

“First let’s have you lick this”

I made an imposing pose and took out my thing.

Claire scowled but she understands she couldn’t resist if she tried.

Giving up, she gripped my hanging member and caressed the tip with her tongue.

“Like this?”

“Yeah, keep at it for a while”

Looks like Claire is fundamentally a serious person, she doesn’t cut corners once she accepted the job.

Her tongue did not stop even when she’s having trouble with my swelling phallus.

“…. I think it’s fully erect now”

Well, time to enjoy it I guess.

“Spread your legs. You can keep your clothes on”

“Pervert….”

Claire only took off her underwear and threw herself down on a bush.

Now that we’ve gone this far I don’t intend on leaving things half done.

“Ow!!”

Claire yelped in pain as I thrusted my quite sizable member.

I thought I deflowered her but I felt no reaction, no blood flowed out either.

“You have experience?”

“……. yeah”

“Who with?”

“That doesn’t matter now does it!! It only hurt because you’re so big. Go on!”

While Claire said as much her eyes were drawn to Ash’s head in the sack.

I guess shouldn’t dig any more than this.

“Hey, I want to do something too–”

Carla complained for being left out.

“Then you lick her here”

Slightly above the widely spread hole where I coupled with Claire, the swelling red flesh bud, a woman's absolute weak point.

Carla made an evil smile.

The moment she touched her mouth on Claire's flesh bud…

"GYAAAAAAAAH!!"

Claire suddenly yelled, her hole tightened to an abnormal degree.

"Was it a little too strong?"

"D, damn you! How could you bite!!"

"Be quiet"

Claire was about to rise and hit Carla so I made her quiet down with relentless moves.

She glared at me dissatisfied, but she seems to feel something good out of my motions.

She was dissatisfied when I kissed her too, but she didn't resist.

After that she braved both Carla's unforgiving attacks or the two of our combined attacks.

Although she did get tooth marks on her breasts and hand prints on her butt to compensate.

"This is boring…. I know! How about we make her do Schwarz? That'll

be funny to see with his size, wouldn't it!"

"Schwarz?? Y, you mean the horse!? Please, no, I'll die! This isn't what you promised!"

I lightly hit Carla's head and calmed Claire down.

"I don't intend to break you. Anyhow, your insides are quite .... OOOH!"

Claire's body trembled on my umpteenth ejaculation inside her womb.

"Uhhh, you're really doing me as you like"

"That was the deal. If you get pregnant think of it as fate and raise it"

"Hmph! I only had Ash's cum the day before. If I get a child then it's definitely his"

"I see, one more time then"

"Cut it out already!"

The night grew late and it was time for us to take a rest from our deed, so I decided to have a little chat with Claire.

Claire finally climaxed in my arms so her attitude had gone soft.

“Was Ash your lover?”

“…… Something like that, he’s also family”

“You’re going to resent me for this?”

“Can’t be helped since we lost a fight, but I do hate you. Most of all, I can’t forgive myself for sleeping with the one who killed Ash”

“What are you going to do from now on?”

“Crossing over to [Stuura Republic] across the river. They do well in trade there so there’d be work, nobody knows me there either”

“So you’re going to start from scratch”

“I can’t do anything without money or power, see. If money isn’t enough I’ll whore myself or something. Otherwise me surviving won’t mean anything”

“I see, it’ll be weird if I say I’m rooting for you but I’ll not say anything to the guards”

A sweet kiss.

She didn’t resist anymore, I thought she was treating me as a lover, but she could also be treating this as her punishment.

“I’ll enjoy this part too”

“Hm? Oi! Wrong hole!”

Which reminds me, I haven’t taken a woman’s anus since the forest with Lucy, I’m somewhat looking forward to this.

“I’m not wrong. I’m gonna ravish your anus”

Claire turned pale.

She probably never thought that a man and a woman would copulate with the anus.

“C’mon, stick out your butt, you’ll listen to me until dawn, right”

“Pervert…. PERVERT….”

Claire half-rose and stuck out her butt.

It was a miserable pose, like she was going to take a dump outdoors.

There I came in from behind, twisting my meat rod in.

“Uwaaah! Ow, it hurts, It can’t get in!”

Claire’s making lots of noise.

No doubt it couldn’t get in.

If I forced my way in it’ll break so miserably she’s going to have trouble with daily life.

“Wait a bit”

From my side Carla scraped out my cum that was inside her and daubed my thing with it.

On top of that she dribbled lots of her own saliva, using them as lube.

“Okay, go ahead, dig in”

Carla couldn’t stop her grinning.

On the other hand, Claire who thought she could finally get out of it was grim.

“Claire, I’m going in”

Thanks to the lube’s effects my meat rod slowly entered her this time.

Once the thickest tip entered the rest immediately crammed down to the root.

“GUU! UUU!”

Claire made anguished voices but unlike before she didn’t do it out of pain.

“Aah…. A woman’s butt is good too, huh. It’s nice that you can go in as far as you like.

«TN: 奥がないってのがいい (It’s nice that it doesn’t have an “inside”) Aegir is long.»

“It’s because Aegir is too big you can’t put the whole thing in~”

“You two! Stop talking like it’s other people’s business! GUUUU!”

Claire, who was in a half-rising taking-a-dump posture, continually being pounded in the rear by me.

Of course, I thought she looked pitiful so I set her down and changed to a cowgirl position.

“Guuu! It’s going deep inside!”

With this position it went even deeper inside, her belly looked like it’s in pain.

But as for me, it felt really good that my thing went in down to the root because of her body weight.

“It’s warm inside Claire’s ass, the entry is really tight and felt good”

“Never mind that kind of thing! Hurry and finish please, my stomach is going to break”

I thrusted in and out slowly to not damage her internal organs and anus.

Carla seems like she's going to do something evil again being left alone so I made her stand next to me and put my finger inside her.

"Hey, I think…. I'm interested with the ass thing"

I became excited hearing Carla, my meat rod inside Claire swelled even further.

"Don't make it bigger!"

The sun is going to rise soon.

I think I can release Claire now.

I took my finger out of Carla and put it on Claire's hips, and after continually making deep thrusts, I came a lot inside her sproutless anus.

"HYAAAAAAA!! MY BUTT IS ON FIRE!"

"Uwaa, amazing. It's making byuu~byuu~ sounds, you came didn't you? So it was like this with me huh. Aha, your balls are twitching, so cute, can I lick?"

In the middle of ejaculation my balls were licked, making me spurt more cock juice in Claire.

“So I’ll be letting you go, as promised”

“So, pff, do your best and live, ‘kay….. pfff….. watch your ass….. pfffHAHAHAHA!!”

“I thank you for letting me go. But you’re a pervert! Just go and get fucked like one”

«TN: せいぜい背徳的に交わっていればいい»

Claire was about to leave, holding down her butt and slouching slightly.

The back part of her pants were somewhat wet.

That’s natural, it was making horrible sounds letting out cum just earlier.

She was crying don’t look this don’t listen that in disgrace.

“Wait!”

I threw her a leather bag.

“There’s water and food and also your gold coins! I’m not a thief, you see”

Claire looked over the contents and gave me a bow.

Carla looked dissatisfied, but I’ll placate her with the cash bounty.

“Thank you…. but would you be so kind as to give Ash back?”

“That I can’t do, what you did was highway robbery, just be satisfied that he’s the only one we’re taking as retribution”

The last look in his eyes came back to me.

“The water and food is thanks for the butt! It’s in good condition”

Carla blew out a laugh, Claire was about to say something out of the pain in her rear.

As we saw Claire off with her awkward walk we returned to the town of Roleil.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	**52 Gold** 34 Silver (coppers not counted)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Sword (taken from Claire), Steel Knife × 2
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)

Companions:	Carla (Pervert), Schwarz (Horse)
Sexual Partners Count:	11

Chapter 16 – I'll be Going Alone

Carla and I reached the town of Roleil together with the rising sun, we then headed straight to the guards' HQ.

That's because I have reservations against going around town with a severed head.

"It's Ash! Ash the Steel!"

I unbagged the head at the guards HQ and the head of guards Glock let out a loud shout.

Ash used to participate with many mercenary bands, a strong man who ran through battlefields.

"Well well, so Ash the Steel was leading the bandits! He's a tough one"

I told him the location of their hideout and also that there were survivors.

"Uh huh! I'll consult with the count and confirm it later, but now that the head's been taken down, that bunch won't be so big a threat anymore"

Looks like he's also going to issue edicts to the merchants, too.

"Which reminds me, I heard Ash goes around with an adult woman, did you find her, too?"

“Let’s see, we didn’t find her, but if she’s his mistress she probably ran away in the confusion, no?”

As thanks for Claire’s ass I glossed over her here, as promised.

“Well, mistresses and stuff doesn’t matter,” said Glock as he patted my shoulder.

“I want you more and more now! How about 60 gold a year?”

Please stop with that phrasing.

I feel like I’m being solicited to be a macho man’s lover.

“No, I’m only going as far as returning my debt now. I plan on leaving soon, too”

“Oh? Where are you going this time?”

I honestly told Glock I’m heading north, to which he grimaced.

“North, huh…… Surely you don’t plan on getting work in Arcland?”

Now that you mention it, Triea Kingdom doesn’t have good relations with Arcland.

“No, I’m going to pass through Arcland. I plan on going much much further north into the Federation”

“Ooh! The Federation! But it’s all snow and ice there other than the North Teljes riverside this time of the year”

“I don’t know any other country besides this one since I was born. It’s probably going to be good experience”

“I see, can’t be helped then,” he says as he patted my shoulder again.

He then took out some bag filled with gold coins.

“I’ll pay as I promised! 100 gold!”

This guy pays big, huh.

“Nevertheless, this isn’t anything special. Ash was previously employed by Arcland and mowed down many of our soldiers. Which made him have a 50 gold cash bounty on his head”

And 50 gold for the bandit subjugation was added on top of that.

“The town council doesn’t get involved like last time, don’t they”

“The bandit subjugation fee was paid out of Miranda company’s and other merchants’ purses so there’s no loss for the town”

I see, so they’re letting them do as they please since it doesn’t concern their own wallets.

“Don’t be stingy with travel expenses. The Federation is cold, really cold! Get yourself and the horse a fur coat!”

Carrying a purse that had gotten rather heavy, I went towards the Little Bird Pavilion.

Carla’s been silent since a while ago, does she know?

“Yo”

“Wa~ It’s Aegir~ I missed you~”

Maria jumped from the counter into my chest.

Though it hasn’t been long since she last saw me she received me quite passionately.

I thought about getting a room and taking her right away but before that, I had something to say.

“Carla, Maria, listen”

“Hm~? What~?

“……”

“Tomorrow I’m going to be taking Schwarz north through Arcland and even further north into Olga Federation”

Maria opened her eyes wide, Carla looked downwards, saying nothing.

“I’m aiming to go to the Olga Federation capital, but the journey is long and full of dangers”

“‘I’m going to go alone’…. right?”

Carla finished my sentence.

“Yeah, I don’t want you to die”

“If it’s like that I…”

“The problem’s with me, I don’t want to lead you to your death. Regardless of what you think about it”

“But it’s not like I’ll be gone forever. I’ll definitely come back”

“I’ve heard those lines somewhere”

That’s right, I’ve been saying that a lot lately.

“It won’t mean anything if you got into danger in the meantime. I want you to take a room in the Little Bird Pavilion”

Because I’ll be leaving Carla alone for my own convenience, I should at least make sure she has a place to stay and food to eat.

“Maria, you normally make food here, right?”

“Yes, though I didn’t make them because I was busy during the wolf hunt”

“How much for a room for one with food for a year?”

“A year! Umm, ummm, 40 and 5~ umm… umm….”

“Hold it Aegir! I still haven’t agreed to this!”

Carla won’t be a problem.

“Maria, as a separate request I’d like one night at your best room, I’ll persuade Carla in bed”

In the end, the room charges cost 5 gold for 100 days so I made an advance payment of 20 gold for 400 days.

It seems that you normally get a discount for 100 days, but I told Maria she can have it as her pocket money so please look after Carla.

Incidentally a suite costs two silvers, with that cost I thought I could shelter Carla but because of acquaintances[1] she can’t stay for long.

[1] «TN: 色々な付き合いがあるので»

The sun’s still high but I’m moving heartily, I bought water and honeyed fodder for Schwarz, replenishments for used-up medicine (only slightly lower ranked ones left), and preserved foods and by noon, my departure preparations are done.

“Now then Carla, let’s persuade you”

The two totally eager people were led by a blushing Maria to a the suite at the inn.

The room that took a part of the inn’s third floor was rather extravagant, it was one of those types that gets divided into a bedroom with a large bed and a living room.

I approached Carla to finally start negotiations, but then she spoke first.

“Sigh, I’ll be persuaded and get confused soon anyways, so let me say this first”

“If you really think that way then I’ll do as you say, but you definitely have to return within 400 days, okay! No matter what! If you don’t come back…. I’ll come greet you with a belly swelling because of a man I picked up off the street!”

“That would be troubling. So, when did you notice I was going to leave you behind?”

“When we parted with Mel and the girls. If you plan on staying here you definitely won’t leave them. You’d take all three as your women and enjoy oyakodon[2] every day”

[2] «TN: A Japanese rice dish (er.. bowl) with chicken and eggs, somewhat morbidly named mother-and-child donburi»

That’s an odd way of putting it but let’s not say anything.

That, and I don’t have a hobby of sleeping with children.

“So I thought, Ah, this guy is going to go somewhere far, and he’s not going to bring me along”

She took a breath.

“You don’t know what a woman will do if left alone for a year you know? They’re the type of creature that goes fooling around”

“If you want to cheat then go for it, I’ll just steal you back when I return”

“…… You’re really a good guy, huh”

Maria came bearing water with fruits in it, hot water, and some wet towels.

She looked embarrassed, knowing full well what they’re going to be used for.

“Maria. We’re going to be making love all day long so come along once you’re done with work”

Maria steamed up and ran away, but the inn employees were wide-eyed in surprise seeing how she worked that day.

That day, while the sun was up Carla and I whispered sweet nothings to each other on and on, and when evening fell Maria joined us and I continuously had fun with them both, almost without rest.

I laid Carla, who had fainted, down on the floor.

Of course, I could've put her on the sofa or on a corner of the bed but Maria insisted that this much is enough for a pervert.

The reason was when Maria finished work and opened the door to the room with her heart pounding.

"Aaah! So Intense! Aegir'S Thick Huge Dick Is The Best! My Lady Juices Are Gushing! I Don'T Need Anything Anymore After This, I Don'T Need Anything But A Thick, Fiendish Cock!!! Maria Look I'M A Sex Maniac Being Fucked With A Big Cock, Look!!!"

Carla subsequently continued with words Maria can't bear to hear, and in the end she put a finger in her own anus and sprayed Maria with quite an amount of juices.

Maria had been looking at Carla like she was seeing something dirty ever since.

I hope she'll be minding after her properly like I asked?

What's more, she seems to have been having it in her mind since Claire and demanded to put my meat rod in her anus, to which Maria's scornful look became worse.

And the clincher, after we did the deed in her behind, she demanded that Maria and I look as she defecated into an emergency use bucket left in the room.

I was of course creeped out, but Maria looked at her like seeing filth.

Nobody saw me off.

It was a matter of course, my two loved ones haven't gotten up from bed yet.

I whispered "I'll be going" to the bedroom and they answered in a husky voice and unfocused eyes, "be safe"

Still, that is enough, even if Carla wasn't speaking to my ear but between my legs, that's fine.

Where are the women? Why are you alone?

Schwarz looked like he wanted to question me as I rode on him and took off north from Roleil.

Don't worry, fate will lead us back someday.

.....

I went up north from Roleil and reached the Arcland border before the day ended.

The two countries have a bad relationship that often erupt into war, but on the other hand, since it's peacetime it's possible to cross the border.

Since there is trade from the Federation through many countries, total border closure is disallowed during peacetime by tacit agreement.

The population of Arcland numbered 200 thousand, 100 thousand people less than Triea, but its military power surpassed Triea because of their army's training.

The capital, named Arcland just like the Kingdom, was an ancient place that had been there since legendary times.

Later historical studies found no basis for it but the place name and country name Arcland was left behind.

The three cities surrounding the capital each maintained sturdy walls and were used during wartime as fortresses.

Perhaps due to their single-minded pursuit of military matters, the towns' population and development were nothing to look at.

Taxes heavier than ones at Triea were levied on the farming villages, causing the lowly peasants and townsfolk to live in poverty.

That much was taught to me at Lucy School but I've come to understand that that's indeed the case now that I've came and seen it for myself.

When I entered the town I saw very few inns and shops, I thought this was a deserted town but the number of soldiers here are far greater than at Roleil.

Most of the shopkeepers were women or elderly, asking around I found that the young men seem to have been conscripted for a long military service.

There's really nothing worth looking at so I hurried along.

A benefit of them being ready for war is that horse fodder is readily available.

The town was desolate but the villages were in a more horrible state.

The earth doesn't seem to be barren like Sheera village's was but due to high tax the people were seedy, it wouldn't seem strange if women and

children had to sell themselves to stay alive.

Even in the village where I decided to stay the night, a woman came to me and said she'll accept 30 coins for me to sleep with her.

When I asked, she said that she was married with 3 children and that her husband was pressed into military service so she was troubled over food and so she spreads her legs to travellers.

"I left the children with a neighbor until tomorrow so you don't need to hold back"

I'd feel bad to give her coppers when she's willing to go that far so I gave her a silver.

"Really!? You saved me. But my body isn't really worth that much, you know?"

She got on the bed and took of her clothes. Certainly, her body doesn't look too inviting.

Because she doesn't eat enough she was thin, and her butt doesn't have much meat on them.

Even more so now that I've tasted Carla's voluptuous body.

But still, she seems to be determined to work hard for the silver. She brought her face to my crotch and started licking and sucking my penis.

"Though I have this seedy-looking body I'll give it my all tonight so if

you want anything just say so”

She didn’t mind and didn’t choke even when I pressed her head down, she took it deep into her throat.

“You did well, now let me have the main course”

“Yes, but still, your thing is huge. I don’t see someone so imposing so often”

It’s still way far from being at its biggest, though.

One of the reasons is that when I exposed my half-risen thing and held her close I felt bone.

Sensing that I’m not feeling it, the woman thought up a little something for variety.

“Umm, may I say my apologies to my husband before you put it in? I am being unfaithful even though it’s for the sake of staying alive. …. Darling, I’m now going to sleep with another man. I’m going to be painfully penetrated with a penis much much bigger than yours, so please forgive me. I’ll be thinking of you even with another man’s penis inside my womb”

That wasn’t a real apology. That was an act to raise my immoral lust.

As a result, I immediately became unable to hold back. I leaned over onto her, swung my hips wildly, and was able to enjoy two rounds with her.

The next morning I had her cook the ingredients I brought and ate breakfast.

She hid a portion of the ingredients, probably for her kids, so I pretended not to see and drank down the meat soup.

Still, she seemed to feel guilty and slipped under the breakfast table, giving me some oral service without saying a word.

I thought it might be good for her nutrition so I held her head down and poured plenty of my cum down her throat.

“So much came out…. You were violent and skillful too last night, I honestly forgot I had a husband”

She buttered me up while cleaning up my meat rod.

Well, I should be going soon.

“Um, there’s still some soup and bread…”

“I’m full already, you can eat the rest if you want”

She bowed. I gave her a backwards glance and left the house.

There were kids drooling from the scent drifting through the entrance. Probably hers.

They happily entered when their mother called.

Their bodies were so thin they looked all skin and bones, I couldn’t tell

whether they were boys or girls.

The woman was good but the country's atmosphere made me feel sick.

I figured that I've had enough of this country so I decided to quickly leave Arcland.

As soon as I left rural lands I saw a group of several hundreds of farmers walking en masse.

I thought they were bandits, but then there were some aged people and women among them.

"Give us back our sons!"

"Reduce our taxes!"

So they were demanding the conscripted workers be returned and taxes be reduced.

As they each yelled shouts, they headed as one towards the capital Arcland.

They likely wanted to demonstrate for their poverty directly to the King or the high nobles.

Understandable, seeing how poor they are. I took some distance from them so I don't get involved.

They and I were going in the same direction but there's no way they're going to stand in Schwarz's way.

Parties like these tend get violent in ways not related to their original goals the more time passes, so I better stay away from them as much as I

can.

In fact, some of them were already armed with farming tools.

Just when the sluggishly advancing mass crossed over a hill, I heard a shrill trumpet sound. The peasants trembled in surprise.

What lay before them were soldiers bearing Arcland national banners.

Their flanks consisted of 100 archers and infantrymen each and their center consisted of up to 50 horse-riders.

“It’s the Iron Lancers!!”

Somebody shouted, and at the same time screams rose from the party.

Seems like the heavily armed unit is a well-known troop.

The horse-riding troop, Iron Lancers was it? commenced assault as if taking the screams as a starting signal.

The cavalrymen and horses clad in armor with 2 m long iron spears rode abreast, pointed their spears forward, and just like that, pierced into the mass of peasants.

It was a gruesome massacre.

The peasants without proper armor were skewered and trampled under the horses’ hooves.

The hundreds of peasants were whittled down in a flash, and the rest were skewered as they tried to escape.

Just a few peasants managed to scatter away but just when they took some distance from the cavalry, arrows came raining down on them.

Having moved to their satisfaction, the cavalry slowly walked, thrusting their spears at anything that moved.

What a waste, they could've kept the women.

"Are you one of them!"

I probably stood out, riding on a horse, so two Arcland cavalrymen called to me running.

"No, I'm just a traveller! I've got nothing against you!"

I looked over myself once again.

I was wearing leather armor with gauntlets and boots, my body was covered with cloth, and I carried a huge spear on my shoulder and two short swords on my waist.

I was riding Schwarz, who was bigger than their horses and covered in leather armor.

No matter how you look at me, I look like those guys' commander or agitator.

This is bad.

"Don't lie to us! Quietly drop your weapons and surrender! We're taking you into custody!"

Well, that's how it is.

It doesn’t look like I can simply clear up any doubts even if I obediently went into custody.

What’s more, these guys were tense enough to slaughter a bunch of peasants with women among them, no way they were going to talk with me without any fuss.

Besides, I’m not interested in this country, I probably won’t come again.

I gave my answer.

With a creak from my spear I blew the two off their horse.

I couldn’t cut them down so I hit them with the back of the blade.

They probably broke a bone or two but they shouldn’t die since they have allies here.

Be thankful for my kindness.

Seeing the light cavalry taken down, the Iron Lancers stopped their survivor-hunting and reformed their ranks with their bowmen at front.

An overreaction against just one guy.

Maybe they thought I had reinforcements behind me.

They completely blocked the road.

If I took a detour the enemy will have the terrain advantage and I’ll only tire Schwarz out, which is undesirable.

So I guess there’s no choice but to break through.

There were archers on the left and right flanks.

I can’t defend against dozens of arrows loosed at the same time.

Rather than me, if Schwarz was hit and lost his legs then it’ll be all over.

Then there is only one way.

If I jumped in the middle of the Iron Lancers the bowmen can't do a thing.

Their spears are long and thin, not something you'd use for melée, so I should be able to manage something if I could get close.

Of course, it'll be a life-and-death struggle.

Ah, I'm glad I left Carla behind.

"Let's go, run with all you've got!"

A black wind blew.

Some of the Iron Lancers had already started dashing, the distance between us quickly vanished.

The archers hurriedly loosed their arrows but since there is some distance between us the arrows flew in an arc and by the time it fell Schwarz had already moved elsewhere.

There's not even a 10 meter distance between me and the cavalry anymore.

Now the archers couldn't move.

The spears were thrusted forwards, forming a line.

If I ran into them there's no doubt that I'm going to die skewered.

But right before I was about to crash into them, I swung my spear.

The spears, specializing in just stabbing from the front, couldn't handle

the lateral shock from a lump of iron, several of them broke right away, forming a hole in the line.

Without slowing down, Schwarz followed his running momentum and punched through the hole.

As expected from a lewd horse, he’s got good guts, I thought as I readied my spear again.

If either me or him made a blunder, neither of us are going to survive.

Schwarz’s charge was like a rolling boulder, so impressive that the enemy horses gave us way.

Obviously, even I wouldn’t want to face this guy head on.

Now that their front line is broken, I jumped into their middle ranks.

Once I’m in they couldn’t swing those hard to rotate spears of theirs.

They’re about the same length as mine, but the shaft of mine can be used to knock enemies down from close range. Their thin spears couldn’t manage anything like that.

In addition, everything around me is enemy. I can swing my weapon without worrying about hitting an ally, unlike them.

The overwhelming weight and power busted through metal armor like wooden boxes.

The red juice from the apples contained in the boxes did not look delicious at all.

I skewered the enemy blocking my way as I charged and lifted him up.

Seeing that, the surrounding cavalry took that as a chance and moved to surround me while my spear was jammed with bodies.

It's foolish to stab into enemies in the middle of a melee, the only times you'd want to do that is when you're able to take a step back or can hope for support from your allies.

If, like me, you stabbed an enemy without having allies around your weapon would be out of commision for a while and you'd be defenseless.

You can't easily take out a blade that's been lodged deep into a human body.

Because they understood this, the cavalrymen simultaneously came down to attack me.

But don't get me wrong.

I didn't lose my weapon.

I only turned my spear into an ultra-heavyweight warhammer!

I swung the spear along with the soldier stabbed on it.

The armor and spear together weighed about 100 kg, you don't defend against such a massive weapon.

With an explosive 'goong' sound, six of the soldiers flew through the air.

The momentum from the swing also threw the stabbed man into the air, which is just as well.

I cut down another two or three people next, then Schwarz neighed.

It seems he is getting tired from all the sprinting and spear-swinging.

Well, I should cut all the way through right about now, but just then, a

hot pain ran through my side.

A spear stabbed through my leather armor.

Somebody stabbed at my side as I ran through, either he was good or he was lucky.

My belly felt hot and numb, but I my body can still move, and it's not like I'm heavily bleeding.

It's probably not a fatal wound.

Therefore I should make do my best to escape.

I uprooted the spear and threw it at a cavalryman standing in my way.

It flew perfectly into his face and he fell over dead but there was the next cavalryman behind him.

After killing three of them I finally pierced through the Iron Lancers and went out into the plains.

Arrows came flying in but their aim were sporadic and I deflected them all away.

The Iron Lancers were in a heavy panic all throughout, so they likely won't come chasing after me.

The foot soldiers was so of course, but the cavalry were also unable to catch up with me.

With this I should be able to run away.

After getting into this big of a fight I need to get out of Arcland right away.

I wasn't bleeding profusely but it wasn't stopping, either. This is not a light wound.

If I dropped dead here Carla's probably going to plop out another guy's child.

I can already hear her say "Even though I have a man I'm being filled with another man's cum! This is the best!"

With that on my mind, I went further north.

Schwarz should be tired as well, but he continued without dropping his pace.

Four eyes watched the whole thing unfold from the top of a hill.

"Did you see that? The Iron Lancers got played around by just one person like they're nothing"

"Looks like ten of them died. Count Mulnet suffered a total loss of face here"

"How about the one rolled on the ground there? Looks like he's hit and fell off his horse. What an ungraceful struggle"

"He should've gotten split in half, would've made for a funny story"

"Anyway, that man seems to be heading towards our country. We should probably report immediately"

"Right, I'll get a fast horse and go. I don't want to have to fight him face to face, though"

“Me neither. His strength is inhuman, to be able to skewer and lift up knights. But, that’s for that person to think about, all we do is to just report everything accurately”

The men left as if they vanished, leaving no sounds behind other than the screams of the fallen soldiers and the angry roars of a noble-sounding fellow.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	132 Gold (Silvers and below not counted) (Money was deducted for travel expenses without being mentioned in the story. This is, after all, an estimate)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Sword (taken from Claire), Steel Knife × 2
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, High Leather and Chain Shield, Black Cloak (Cursed)
Companions:	Schwarz (Horse)
Sexual Partners Count:	**12**

Chapter 17 – Follower Girl (Part 1)

I was in a room at an inn, drifting in and out of sleep in order to heal my wound.

The wound was deeper than I expected, the fact that it somehow didn't reach my internal organs is probably due to my well-built muscles and high quality armor.

I coated it in medicine, ate meat, and slept.

I had already repeated that for three days since I came here, and I can finally move about a little bit.

After the battle I was half carried by Schwarz north into Arcland's northern neighbor, the "Gordonia Kingdom".

Gordonia is one of the prominent nations in the central plains, with a population of 1.5 million people, and possessed of a good military and economy.

In particular, the capital with the same name, "Gordonia City", was the largest city in the central plains.

Gordonia is a country that boasts its military strength, but the border on its north is the Great Forest that marks the end of the Central Plains, with the Olga Federation on the other side — and it also shares borders with several other countries.

As for its political system, it's a monarchy with strong feudal elements, it had powerful nobles even the King couldn't ignore their clout.

The current King, Hybell the Second, adopted a peaceful, or to put it less flatteringly a don't-rock-the-boat policy, which lessens tensions with

the neighboring countries and stabilizes the country's internal affairs.

I was in the Gordonia Kingdom's capital Gordonia.

I who was on top of being wounded, rocked about on a horse, took the first inn I found and so here I am now.

The people at the inn looked at me worriedly but took a 'don't bother me with something troublesome' attitude.

If Maria were here I'm sure I'd heal a lot faster.

The fourth night, when my wounds have healed to an extent, I was awakened by the sound of the floorboards creaking.

Still lying on the bed, I opened my eyes slightly and watched.

It seems I have an uninvited guest coming through the window.

Keeping the sound of their footsteps down, they rummaged through my belongings.

It was dark and I couldn't see clearly, but they looked petite, maybe a child or a small woman.

"My purse isn't there you know"

"!!?"

Moonlight shone on the small shadow, and the face it revealed was of a young girl barely past 10 years old, her hair was an unusual silver, though a bit dulled.

She sprung up and took alert by the window.

I rose slowly to my feet.

Seems the pain in my stomach was not so much that I couldn't withstand.

"!!"

The girl took out a 10 cm long knife from her breast pocket.[1]

Looks like she means to rob me even if it meant killing me, now that she's been noticed.

[1] «TN: the inside pocket where you usually see people store a bag of coins in medieval settings»

"You're about right for rehabilitation… come here"

The girl silently brought herself down and lunged.

That was an unexpectedly fast and sharp lunge.

She looks like she's got a rather good knack for fighting.

Even an adult would end up having their throat sliced if they don't pay attention.

I knocked the girl's knife down while thinking, and pushed her down on the bed.

She struggled but now without her knife, she had no way of pushing me, with a better physical build, aside.

"! !!"

I was thinking I'd do her right then and there, but she's a little too young.

I don’t find it enjoyable to rape children.

I pressed the girl’s hands down and talked.

I haven’t had the chance to talk with a woman lately, I might have been a little thirsty.

“What’s your name? Why did you sneak in?”

I already know why, but it’s still a topic to talk about, so I asked.

“……”

“You can at least talk, can’t you? Or would you rather keep silent and I take you to the guards?”

“Soot”

“Soot? Your name is Soot?”

The girl nodded, that’s not a proper name.

“‘Cause my hair is covered in soot, target is money”

Straight to the point.

“Why do you need money?”

“It was an order”

Ooh? Now this is getting interesting.

“By whom? and what for?”

“By Miguel. Says I have to bring money”

This girl seems to be a slave of this “Miguel”.

Kidnapped when she was young, made to do all kinds of crime, and hand over the money.

“You never questioned the way you lived until now?”

A life of theft and burglary.

I shouldn’t be saying anything about how others live their lives.

But the girl said “It was an order so there’s no helping it”, which rubs me the wrong way.

I was maybe seeing my younger self in her.

“If I don’t bring back money I don’t get food. I get beaten”

Using the money the girl earns for herself.

Or maybe choosing a different lifestyle.

Neither of those probably ever crossed her mind.

People won’t think they can choose for themselves unless someone

taught them to.

“Do you believe you’re living a good life now? Have you ever want to eat something better than you are, or do something you like?”

“I don’t know, but I can’t do that…”

“You can, you just think you can’t. Use your head and think. It’s not about can or can’t. It’s about want or don’t want”

“Is there any other way to live for me?”

“There is. There are infinite ways to live. You just couldn’t see them”

“……”

The girl fell silent.

“Do you want me to rape you here now?”

“No. Don’t want”

“Good. Then push me away. If you can’t then try to talk me out of it. You can also scream.”

“…….. You’re telling me to fight?”

“If you want to”

As I got up from the bed the girl jumped and rolled towards the window.

I threw a steel knife and it stuck a few centimeters from her head.

Unlike the one the girl took out earlier, it was 30 cm long, a knife for killing people.

“I’m giving you that. Think and choose for yourself, will you come at me again with it, will you sell it off for money, or will you use it to break the chains that bind you”

The girl held the knife in silence for a while, but she then left through the window just like how she came.

Doesn’t look like she chose to come at me again.

If I were to be careless now I’d be done for if she picked up the courage to come here again.

While I thought that I closed my eyes.

..... that girl probably never took a bath, ever.

The bed stank where I pushed her down.

When I was about to fall asleep, the window opened again with a creak.

I was surprised that she’d come again, but unlike before, she made no attempt to hide herself, her footsteps loud and clear.

Otherwise, I who had totally let my guard down probably wouldn’t have noticed.

“What’s wrong….. I see, you chose that, did you…”

The girl looked just like before, she was holding the knife I gave her drawn.

The difference is that she was covered from head to toe in blood, the knife was also bloody.

“You cut the chains?”

“The chains…. crumblier than I thought”

She cut away the chains that bound her.

But there’s just one problem.

“Why did you come back to me?”

“I don’t know anyone else. So I want to ask”

“Ask what?”

“Am I worth anything? Do you want me?”

She doesn’t know enough words and cut straight to the chase.

But her feelings went through to me.

“Of course. You moved very well, but most of all, as a cute girl you’d have some value”

“I see. Then I want you to rule me”

“What?”

“You were the one who taught me to resist, to choose”

“What’s that got to do with rule?”

“I broke the way I live until now. Your responsibility to teach me a new one”

That’s not how it works.

Or so I thought, but well, yeah, it was me who incited her to destroy her way of life.

I don’t mind taking her in, but there’s one thing on my mind.

“Isn’t that totally no different from how you lived until now?”

There’s no meaning to breaking your chains if you’re getting new ones.

“Not the same”

She spoke in a clear tone.

“You ruling me. Me living with you. That is my own will. My own choice. Choosing to be ruled by someone, isn’t it choosing my own way of life?”

The girl chose to wind the chains and fasten the lock on herself.

Then all is well.

She’ll come to know the world one day, I can release her lock when she wants to fly away.

I’ll keep her nearby until then.

I’ll also raise her and have a little taste afterwards.

“I don’t plan on staying here. You might even die if you come with me”

I thought about threatening her a little, but the girl no longer had any doubt.

“I don’t mind. Here is the same. I want to follow you. I want to go where you go”

I offered my hand.

My intent was a handshake, but the girl knelt and gave my hand a kiss.

Seems like this is what she means by rule.

“Then I will obey you…. umm”

“Aegir”

“Aegir-sama”

I told her the ‘-sama’ isn’t needed but she won’t hear of it.

“You’re teaching me how to live and letting me stay with you. Saying -sama is obvious”, she says.

It doesn’t sit right with me to have others obeying me but I gave up since this is what she herself wanted.

“So what’s your name?”

“Soot”

“That’s not a proper name”

Does anyone ever even gave anyone a name like that.

“Other than soot, there’s ‘you’ or ‘this kid'”

None of them are actual names.

“Those aren’t people names. ….. Okay, from today on your name is “Celia”, you’re Celia”

“Celia…. Celia…. from today I’m Celia”

The girl muttered Celia, Celia several times, as if savoring the taste.

It’s actually the name of a girl I bought meat from before but let’s not mention that.

She had a set of top of the line huge chests. If I wasn’t injured I would’ve tried courting her.

The name comes with a prayer that your chest will grow that big, so don’t think badly of me.

I thought the conversation was over, but Celia seems to still have something to say.

“What will I be to you?”

“Hm? What do you mean?”

“How will Aegir-sama be ruling me? A mistress? A slave?”

She wants to know where she stands, she’s serious about the weird things.

‘Mistress’ is interesting but Celia needs to grow a little.

Her height didn’t even reach my chest, so it’ll be impossible to even enjoy her attending to me at night.

That said, unlike Carla and Mireille she doesn’t give of the feeling of a ‘companion’.

“You’ll be my follower. You will do as I say, and be of use to me. In return I’ll be looking after you”

“Follower..... very well. I’ll do my best”

She spoke politely.

That seems to be the image of ‘follower’ in Celia’s mind.

“Then I’ll give you your orders right away”

Celia stood straight.

“Go fetch water from the well! Wash yourself with that! Don’t forget your hair!”

It’s going to be winter soon and a bath would be a little painful but she’s too filthy.

I’ll ask for hot water in the morning and thoroughly wash her then.

Celia’s clean silver hair will be really beautiful.

Chapter 17 – Follower Girl (Part 2)

I was thankful for the fact that I met Celia.

Because of Celia doing the food and washing water preparations I could fully concentrate on healing my injury.

As a result of that, on the 10th day since I came to this place – the 6th day after I met Celia – my wound was almost completely closed.

“Celia. I can concentrate on healing my wound thanks to you”

“Since I can be useful to Aegir-sama then it’s natural. Rather than that, I’m sorry that I don’t know enough it’s troubling you”

Due to her living in the city she seems to have the knowledge pertaining to that, but because she lived as a slave she’s a bit lacking in common sense.

In the first day, since she can’t be walking around in bloodied clothes I told her to “buy some new clothes”, and gave her my clothes and some money, but since she thought she can’t be wearing her master’s clothes she went shopping stark naked, causing quite an uproar.

A rumor that I made a little girl my sex slave started drifting about and I was kicked out of the inn.

The next inn was well equipped and had good rooms, so result-wise all went well.

“I thank you anyway. This is the last day we’ll be staying in this town, too. Have you got everything ready to depart?”

We’re finally departing for the Olga federation tomorrow.

Entering the Olga Federation, which unlike the comparatively stable winter climate of the Central Plains, is intensely cold, requires a bit of preparation.

“I have bought clothes and blankets for Aegir-sama. I’ll definitely show you I can carry them all”

She’s all fired about it.

“Well now, let’s go to the bar to get livened up”

“I’ll go with you”

This Hard-Boiled Pavilion consists of an inn in the second floor and a restaurant-cum-bar on the first.

Because of Gordonia being a prosperous city, the variety and flavor of the drinks were good.

I had some hard distilled liquor, while Celia was sipping on some honeyed weak booze.

In contrast to her unchanging expression, she’s not good with her drinks.

When she had a taste of the same drink I had, she toppled over sideways and spat out, still with a firm expression.

I looked at the reddish-faced Celia while talking about dumb things with the barmaster.

“You sure got strange tastes, going to the federation this time of the year”

“That’s ’cause I want to see Olga Federation in winter”

“If you still wanna go anyway then you should go along the North Teljes. The coldness thereabouts is still tolerable. You can use a ship too, so you can go quickly”

I see, using a ship is one way.

But I wanted to see the Federation's northern parts, too.

"Though I want to see the north too if I can"

The barmaster's face turned serious.

"You gotta be outta your mind, going north in winter. There are large empty spaces between towns and snowstorms happen a lot. Get rolled up in one of those and people or even animals get frozen alive like some ice sculpture"

It's an icy hell out there, he says.

The barmaster seems to be from the north of the Federation, he came to Gordonia when he was younger.

The Federation had a feudal system firmly in place so the peasantry couldn't easily abandon their hometowns and move somewhere else.

So he had no choice but to cross the border and come to the Central Plains, built this inn all on his own and raised a family.

At first I felt respect for him but when I heard his wife was turning 17 this year it turned cold.

By the way, his name is 'Andrei', a moustached dandy giant of a man who's turning 40 this year.

He married 3 years ago with 'Natalie' who came from the Federation like he did, it was love at first sight and he proposed on the spot.

Natalie is definitely a beauty but her height doesn't even reach my

chest, and her T&A is like a child.

Even if you put her side by side with the 13 year old Celia they'd be about the same height, and Celia would win in the T&A department.

She's like this now so what was she like 3 years ago I wonder....

"I'm not badmouthing you. You got little missy here so I'm saying you should go by the river where it's safe. That, and"

Take this, he says while handing me two fluffy fur coats.

At first glance, they're hooded longcoats long enough to reach my feet if I wore them, but they had a twofold structure and the inside was stuffed with feathers.

So obviously, they were heavy. The coats are hard to use in daily life but they're indispensable for going to the Olga Federation in winter, and everyone in the north of the Federation must have one.

"These are the ones I once used. I won't be going north anymore"

The barmaster had a distant look and took a gulp of his own drink.

I didn't miss the fact that there were two coats.

His distant look had a little bit of grief in it.

He was good-looking like that, even for a man like me. One of the waitress women saw and watched red-faced in fascination.

But her feelings won't reach him.

Because she had a captivating set of splendid breasts and plump body.

“If little missy here catches frostbite it’d be sad, you see, and of course I’m going to be charging you”

“Yeah, it looks like it’s going to be a hard trip, so thanks”

We drank for a while, and as the night grew late and the other customers left the barmaster said “I’m closing up for tonight. Go back once you’re done drinking”, and went inside.

Seems like Natalie wants a child sometime soon.

I’m sure the actual spot looked like a scene where a pitiful young girl was being raped by a bandit.

“Aegir-sama. We should go back soon, as well”

“Yeah, you’re right”, I said as I stood up from my seat. Just then a voice called from my side.

“Sorry for the late hour”

Two men, they were unarmed but they had a good appearance and no gaps in their movements.

Celia put her hand around her waist and gripped her knife.

“We’re nobody suspicious”

“We just want to talk to you”

“I do think urgent business at night is quite suspicious, though”

“We apologize on that count, but we thought we couldn’t meet with you unless we do so now”

Seems like they knew we will be leaving town tomorrow.

Plus 1.5 times suspiciousness.

“Make it quick, please’

But I’ll be alright with just listening, I guess.

Just let them talk on their own.

I looked and signaled at Celia to make her stand down.

“We’re from the mercenary group [Wings of Daybreak]”

“And we would like to buy your … Aegir-dono’s strength at a high price”

Suspiciousness level went over the limit.

I never remembered naming myself to any mercenary groups.

“Right now, mercenary bands are gathering in Gordonia. They’re reinforcing themselves for exterminating bandits in the surrounding

areas and to strengthen themselves against the Olga Federation”

“Our group is also contracted by the Kingdom and is now augmenting our members”

I see, so they mean to say they caught wind of me from Triea and came to enlist me.

However …. they added.

“The army’s enough for bandit subjugation, and relations with the Olga Federation is good”

What’s with that? I totally don’t get what they mean.

“We can’t tell you the name but we sympathize with a certain noble and are moving according to their intentions”

“Using the official stance of gathering personnel, we’re preparing for a certain thing”

“Why are you telling me all this?”

“We decided to skip the official stance with highly valued people like you”

“Of course, we can’t speak regarding the true reason here. We’ll tell you if you decide to come with us”

“You know that we’re leaving the country tomorrow, don’t you?”

They have a reliable information gathering ability.

Which is why it’s even more of a problem.

“Of course we do. It would be best for us if you participated right away, but the Wings of Daybreak is only recently established and we need time to take on a proper form”

“We wanted to tell Aegir-dono how highly we value you”

“So you’re saying I can join you whenever I like after my trip is over?”

If they let me in with such selfish talk then they’re all the more suspicious.

“If you wait until the time passed then it’ll be meaningless. We’re setting up in the capital’s suburb so we’d like you to come join us as soon as you can”

The men stood up as if to say they had nothing more to say.

I took Celia along and went back towards our room.

Right then one of the men said to me.

“You’re an excellent warrior, so this is a good chance for you to rise to higher places!”

My objective is to get hold of my own country and to get Lucy.

Of course I need to gain some political, instead of physical, power somewhere.

Should I take this chance, I wonder.

"Is it still worrying you?"

Celia rolled on the bed and called to me.

We had separate beds but there's little distance between us.

"I will follow you anywhere you want to go"

I pat Celia's head and she bashfully curled herself.

"You want me to service you? I'm still not fully grown up yet but I'm still a woman, rather than nothing…"

She seems to notice that I wanted women.

She tried crawling onto my bed but I flicked her forehead, sending her back to her own.

No matter what I can't get in that mood with Celia.

When I saw her change clothes, her body that only had nipples attached, without any curves, would not have any effect even if I embraced her.

I have to stop thinking about what the suspicious men said, too.

It’s not going to be funny if I worried about this and that and ended up as an ice statue in the Federation.

I’ll probably find my answer along the way.

I took my hand of Celia who started snoring somewhere along the way and closed my eyes.

The next day, we departed from the Hardboiled Pavilion.

The barmaster saw us off behind us.

“If you return alive and well come here again. Bring the little missy too. You gotta bring her before she’s all grown up ya hear!”

I’ll tell Celia not to leave my side if we ever come here again.

I put a fur coat on Schwarz who looked like he wants to say “even me?”, but happy that he’s with a woman again after so long.

Two people and a horse started walking toward north.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	130 Gold (Silvers and below not counted) (Money was deducted for travel expenses without being mentioned in the story. Rough estimate)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Knife × 1

Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, Black Cloak (Cursed), Fur Coat
Companions:	Schwarz (Horse), Celia
Sexual Partners Count:	**12**

Chapter 18 – New Travelmates

I was riding on Schwarz, walking through a forest road.

Behind me was Celia, frantically chasing after me.

“I’m fine!” she shouted, but she didn’t look fine at all judging from how her eyes were bloodshot and how she was running while frothing in the mouth.

I told her to ride from the start, but she said,

“I can’t possibly ride a horse together with my master. I’m won’t be slow at all so please go ahead and ride”

And this is the result.

Schwarz neighed, hurry up and get her to ride, he says.

I was feeling guilty, Celia was suffering, and Schwarz was feeling a man’s butt.

All three of us were not enjoying this at all so I picked her up and had her ride in front of me.

“The horse will get tired and slow if I was riding too!”

Celia yelled, but she was wrong.

You’re too light for Schwarz to mind at all, and in fact he was walking slowly out of consideration for you.

Once she was on, Schwarz shook his head satisfied, and she, noticing

that his speed became faster, became dejected as she breathed roughly.

I gave Celia the steel sword I got from Claire and my shield.

It's slightly large for her but she handled it surprisingly well so I let her have it.

She wasn't talented at it but she had an extraordinary knack for it.

We were now walking through the Great Forest north of Gordonia which is the northern end of the Central Plains and the border with the Federation.

The way through this over 100 km thick forest was well maintained as the highway connecting the Central Plains with the Federation.

However, because there were only forests with bad visibility to its left and right there were often reports of damage caused by bandits and invading barbarians.

"If it comes to that I'll fight!"

I was enjoying having an enthusiastic Celia's butt sitting in between my legs.

Schwarz was enjoying the feel of the little girl's legs through the blanket that was draped over his back.

I immediately thought that Schwarz and I might be similar to each other, but nah, that can't be true.

We walked along the endless road.

Of course, because of it being the only road connecting the Federation with the Central Plains, we passed by many people.

There were relay points everywhere along the highway where we can get rough beds and buy water and other travel necessities.

Because of that we were able to continue along on our journey carrying only the minimum things we need.

It was fundamentally different from the road to Sheera village.

It feels like they're showing off the Federation's and Gordonia's power.

As the sun sets, we found the nearest relay point and ended the day's journey.

There were several people other than us in the bar and several horses and covered wagons parked in the stables.

"Got any open beds?"

"Ooh, a lot came today! You guys got the last ones. Lucky you"

We paid the lodging fees and had dinner in the lobby.

The typical relay point doesn't make food and the beds are all put together in a single room which can't be called comfortable so lots of people spend their time in the lobby until it's time to sleep.

Then there's the useful information from the conversations between guests.

Celia and I joined in on the conversations, but there are not a lot of good news.

“You’re a mercenary too? That’s a big spear you got there but if it’s just for show you’ll die you know! Mercenaries like me who’s been long on the battlefields ~”

The man who’s been talking about mercenary knowledge at me since a while ago was called Gondo, a self-alleged long-serving mercenary.

He was a strange man, even though he told his own heroic stories again and again in the bar he never remembered any specific place name or country name.

He miraculously survived lots of wounds from hard battles but there was no scar on his body.

“Ooooh! So amazing! Wow! Just like a fierce god!”

The man exaggeratedly reacting to Gondo’s stories was a merchant named Lugh.

Then in the corner of the room there sat three women and one giant of a man.

They were all wearing collars, the man had a brand pressed on his arm.

Lugh was a slave merchant, and these were his goods.

Slavery is legal in both the Federation and Gordonia, so what Lugh was doing was by no means illicit.

Lugh was on the way from the Federation to trade in Gordonia.

“You said your name was Lugh? You sure know how strong I am! …. those are quite good female slaves you have with you, aren’t they. I’m going to be a bigwig soon! I think it’ll be good for you to invest in me while you can so …”

Gondo implicitly asked to let him sleep with the women, to which Lugh reacted even more exaggeratedly.

“Not at all! Your war stories are truly splendid! but as you can see the women are very good looking and they’re all virgins. They’re fine gems that’ll fetch over 100 gold in the capital’s markets”

“100 Gold! Do they even have slaves that ridiculously expensive!”

“No no no, these fine gems will probably be of interest to noblemen”

Lugh proudly made one of the woman stand.

Her age was 17, though she was a slave attention was given to her appearance, her waist-length light brown hair did not lack in beauty.

She had average height and her body was slender overall.

She was looking downcast from the shame of the public humiliation but she was certainly a beauty, I can say she’s a considerable beauty.

What catches my eye the most were her gigantic breasts, those breasts that seemed to just about tear up her clothes were the biggest from all the ones I’ve ever seen.

They were incredibly-sized breasts that jiggle whenever she made a slight move.

The two girls beside her weren't bad either.

To the point that entering the category of 'beauty' itself became fuzzy.

"The other girls were quite the gems themselves. If anyone tries them out their value would drop, so … but of course if you give 100 gold for this girl or 50 gold for one of the others I'll hand them over right away and you can enjoy them to your liking?"

A typical mercenary won't have that kind of money.

Gondo fell silent while grumbling.

Slaves are the master's property, so stealing and of course damaging them would mean compensation and getting caught by the royal guards.

Lugh broke his hopes even further.

"But gems like these attract quite a lot of vermin, so I had this man watch over them"

The giant man seems to be serving as the women's guard.

He gave Gondo who seems he hadn't given up a glare.

The long serving mercenary was frightened by the unarmed man and dejectedly made way to bed.

“By the way you seem to be travelling with a beautiful young lady as well, may I ask what your relation is?”

After driving Gondo away, Lugh turned his eyes to us.

Celia was obviously displeased.

“She’s my follower”

“Hoho. Quite a charming follower you have there! It must be great to travel with her!”

He let out a boorish smile, She must be fun at night, isn’t she? So you like little girls?

I can ignore him just fine but Celia seems like she’s right about to explode.

“Your slaves are all fine beauties, just watching them ain’t bad either, but it’s this girl’s bedtime soon. Excuse us”

“That’s unfortunate! If you had 100 gold …”

I waved my hand and turned towards the bed with Celia.

I did have 100 gold.

It won’t be a waste to spend them on the giant-titted slave but if I did Celia’s going to give me the look.

I'm a bit hesitant to fuck like a beast in front of a girl who idolizes me, and having my way with a woman I bought with money is boring, too.

The beds were all crammed in a large room so excepting the slaves, everyone slept in the same room.

I can't rule out the chance that there might be some fools who don't have any luck with women on their trip and was going to poke their noses on Celia.

"Celia, can you get in my bed?"

"Eh? Y, yes! I'll be in your care I'll do my best!"

There's nothing to do your best about.

It's a bit cold so I hugged Celia from the front.

It's probably because she's still a kid but her body temperature was high, she was warm.

Then when I hugged her she became warmer, which was good, too.

As I was enjoying the warmth in my arms, Celia timidly wrapped her arms around my back.

"Aegir-sama..."

Celia looked at me from my embrace with upturned eyes. For me, being buried in a man's chest is a nightmare, but Celia seemed happy, rubbing against my chest.

I felt something soft on my chest, Celia gave my chest a kiss.

After having gone so long without a woman for company, my body reacted to the little girl's seedy body and sent blood to my nether regions.

"If you're too close I'm going to do you, you know?"

"……"

Celia said nothing, she put the bedsheets in her mouth and bit.

She did it so she wouldn't leak a sound, huh… I was only joking though.

Right at that moment, we heard Schwarz's neighing.

I raised my body, wondering what he's up to, but then the other horses followed suit and several neighs were heard one after the other.

Celia and I looked at each other and immediately took our weapons.

There was no time to put on armor.

The men, noticing that something's amiss, prepared their weapons clatteringly.

This highway is patrolled by guards at fixed intervals and is relatively safe, but it's a different story at night.

Attacks come at night and left into the forest before the sun rose.

That way they don't catch the guards' attention.

Whether ‘they’ are robbers, or barbarian groups.

Since they came along through the woods, the army couldn’t find them well.

Everyone were holding weapons and heading towards the lobby, meanwhile, the story-telling mercenary was sound asleep so I kicked him in the head.

This guy can at least be used as a shield.

I looked outside the window, there’s the possibility that it wasn’t an attack but only some horse thieves.

But outside the window I saw the shapes of over ten people around the relay point, besieging it.

Horse thieves don’t lay sieges.

They were clearly aiming for us.

I informed everyone about the situation outside and urged them to get ready for battle.

“I’m Aegir, a mercenary”

“I’m Bruno, likewise a mercenary”

“I’m ~~, the owner here, I can use a spear”

“I’m ——. A merchant, so a fight is …”

“I can’t fight! So this slave will do it in my place!!”

“I’m Mack”

“Sorry I’m late! My name is Gondo! I have ran through many a

battlefield, had countlessOOF!”

I kicked Gondo hard to cut his introduction short.

I’m thinking of beating him up next time he wastes time.

The slave’s name seems to be Mack, he had a good body build and seemed useful, but he’s totally unarmed.

Only three can practically fight, now how many will leave alive.

As for me I’d be fine with just protecting Celia and myself, but I want to keep giant tits alive somehow.

Breasts that size are treasures to all mankind.

“There are at least ten hostiles. We’re at a disadvantage in numbers. We should hold the fort here until dawn!”

Mr. so-and-so peddler said that, but we can’t do that.

If I were those guys outside I’d set us on fire and smoke us out.

Also, the enemy somehow moved at a quick pace.

Smoke already started entering from multiple points.

Amidst screams, Mack was about to open the door as his master ordered, but I put a hand on his shoulder to stop him.

Against an ambushing enemy who already lit fires, leaving through the sole exit was utter stupidity.

I signalled the sword-wielding Bruno and spear-wielding owner, we pushed Gondo out the door.

Arrows lodged themselves on Gondo one after the other, followed by

several spears piercing through him.

The long-serving mercenary laid down his life's burden with a shriek.

"NOW! GO!"

The owner, the mercenary Bruno, and I ran through on either side of Gondo who had turned porcupine-like.

There were 4 men who speared Gondo, Bruno and the owner each took on one, while I cut two down.

"GET THE ARCHERS!"

Bruno yelled.

Correct. We couldn't move while being aimed at by archers.

The enemy archers all had their bows prepared but because they just shot Gondo down none of them are ready to shoot.

I closed in on them in a single breath so they threw their bows away and switched to swords, but it was too late.

I cut two of them in half and smashed the heads of two others.

Now the bows are gone.

But there were more enemies than I thought.

I heard screams from behind so I looked back. Bruno and the relay point gramps were each crossing swords with two enemies, but there were still more of them.

The peddler screamed like a small animal as he was pulled down to the

ground and repeatedly stabbed.

The remaining 5 men broke through Bruno and gramps and headed toward the women.

(Will I make it in time!?)

I ran with all I had but they were faster.

But unexpected reinforcements came.

A wall appeared in front of the enemies who were approaching the women.

It was a fast-moving wooden wall, Mack was holding up a table and swinging it wildly.

It couldn't be called a weapon but it's heavy enough that you'd instantly die if you get hit by it.

Moreover, Mack was holding it by its legs and projected the tabletop out so attacks couldn't reach him.

"Nice one!"

But the crisis wasn't over yet.

Gramps, who was fighting 2 on 1 finally ran out of strength. A spear pierced through his chest.

Bruno had cut one down but two immediately came over, making it hard for him to cover anyone else.

Mack was fighting 5 while Bruno 3.

For a moment I couldn’t decide who to help but just then the situation changed.

A shadow rolled out from underneath the table Mack was swinging around.

Little Celia crept up to the ankles of the men, who had met a roadblock, and slashed.

Two of the enemies collapsed, one of them lost concentration and was blown away by the table.

The remaining two found a new mark and tried to kill the small shadow, but.

“Good job”

I was already in front of their eyes.

I swung the bardiche at full strength, splitting one of them in half, not horizontally.

It split him vertically, from the crown of his head down to his crotch.

An unbelievable amount of blood splattered all over and everything inside his body scattered everywhere as the damp firewood broke.

The remaining man had completely lost his nerve and was screaming in horror, but a sword thrusting from underfoot pierced his throat and ended him.

On the other side, Bruno finally finished cutting down his enemies, and

the two whose ankles were cut by Celia were stuck with the table by Mack and turned into pulp.

Bruno's quite good, he massacred the enemy even when outnumbered 1 to three.

Examining the corpses, it looks like these aren't your everyday bandits, but barbarians from the east.

The fact that they had spears and swords mean that they attacked bandits and frontier villages on the way here.

Normally they wouldn't be possessing metal tools.

In the end, the three slaves were unhurt, and Celia only skinned her knees when rolling about.

Bruno and Mack were almost unhurt and gramps and the peddler died but taking our relative numbers into account it was a good fight.

Which reminds me, where's Lugh?

"He's down here"

Bruno poked at Lugh who passed out behind Mack.

It seems he got hit when Mack was swinging the table.

"....."

Mack's face paled.

A slave who raised his hand towards his master would at the very least

be executed.

Very few masters would accept force majeure as a reason.

“Do you have any unpaid favors from him?”

There were sometimes masters and slaves who had good relations.

“…… None”

That speeds things up.

Mack fought bravely, protecting the treasures of mankind.

It was sacrilegious for him to die for this filthy man.

When Bruno and I got hold of Lugh the fire had already circled, we threw him into the fire blazing at the inn.

It’s like we made a whole roast pork nobody ordered.

“He was surprised by the barbarian’s attack, hit his head, and fainted”

“Then after that he died in the fire. A tragic end”

Bruno and I exchanged handshakes.

I could get along with this guy.

Celia was standing silently next to me, let’s give her a compliment.

She unexpectedly had good battle sense.

The fact that she didn't hesitate to point her sword at a human being probably meant she was made to do this before.

"Now the problem is the cleaning up"

Bruno broke the ice.

Now that Lugh has died, the law states that his possessions should go to the bereaved family but unfortunately all his belongings here were carried away by the barbarians.

Which means the problem is how to deal with Mack and the three slaves.

That and the fact that the inn was attacked by barbarians need to be reported.

"I'll report the attack on the inn"

Bruno was heading towards Gordonia Kingdom.

Distance-wise, it's not very far to the next inn so that's good.

"I'll be going to Gordonia and Aegir will head to the Federation. Which way will you guys go?"

He asked the four people.

"I'll …. go to the Federation…"

"Me too!"

“I would like to go with Aegir-sama”

I thought so.

Lugh came from the Federation.

These girls were “acquired” at the Federation.

No matter what fate awaits them they would naturally want to at least spend it a little closer to home.

Also, I was going with Celia, and didn’t look like I was treating her roughly.

They probably felt that they could avoid getting a harsh treatment.

“I …. want to go to Gordonia Kingdom”

Looks like Mack wanted to head to Gordonia.

Bruno cringed a little.

Well, of course, I got three pretty ladies while he got a big beefy macho man.

“In that case you should use Lugh’s wagon, can’t make three girls walk there, right?”

Luckily the wagon shed didn’t catch fire, so Lugh’s medium-sized two-horse canopy wagon and the peddler’s donkeys were still there.

Then, because the balance heavily tilted to my favor, I let Bruno have all

40 gold in Lugh's purse, but he threw me half of it.

"Ain't good to take everything. This is what they call complicity. In return, I'll be taking all those guys' weapons"

He's such a good guy, he'll be popular with the ladies.

Mack has been looking at him with eyes of respect for a while.

"Also, getting the girls will mean a lot of work, too. And I don't need the wagon"

I can't agree with that since it's better to have more women than less, but I do need the wagon and I can use the 20 gold for the girls.

Even though it's slower, I expect that it'll be cold so the canopy wagon was a godsend.

"Bruno, what're you going to do in Gordonia?"

"I'm a mercenary you know? I'll obviously be doing mercenary things"

Ah, that kind of makes sense.

"I got a big job with good pay, can't tell yop the details though..."

Strangely, I seem to have a clue what he's talking about.

Looks like the Wings of Daybreak have quite an extensive recruitment zone.

“If fate is kind, then let us meet again”

For some reason, Bruno’s voice repeated itself several times.

We’ve completed our preparations.

I had Celia ride on Schwarz while the three girls and I rode on the wagon.

That’s because I’m the only one who can drive.

Just enough to be able to move with the mercenary groups, but I got used to it gradually.

Schwarz was sneaking flirty glances at the mares pulling the wagon.

Doesn’t he at least have some standards? To even get horny at horses …. something feels amiss though?

The stuff that were carried by Schwarz was loaded onto the wagon.

Incidentally, our belongings were taken out by Celia before they burned down.

I pat her head and she smilingly hurried the departure preparations.

As the dawn broke Bruno and Mack went south while we went north.

We’ll probably meet again, anyway.

Now then, since I’m going to be with the girls in the back we should deepen our friendship.

It’s awkward with them being all stiff in the corner like now.

“So, can you tell me your names?”

“I’m Arisa, master”

“I’m Colette…”

“My name is Nonna”

Arisa answered with a firm voice, Colette was clearly shivering while Nonna …. giant tits held her skirt out and did a beautiful curtsy.

She’s the only one with a different air about her.

“Now what do you girls want to do?”

Huh? They all raised their faces.

“If you became slaves out of your own will then I can sell you off at some town or keep you for myself, but is that the case?”

“T, that’s not! I didn’t!” “Me neither!”

Arisa came from a small town and Colette from a farming village, they were going out a little far away when they were abducted by bandits and were sold to a slave trader.

Either the public order in the Federation is not that good or that these two beauties were marked from the start.

“Our home towns were in the eastern part so the public safety isn’t that good”

There you go.

“So I can drop you off to your hometowns along the way but do you know where they are?”

Their eyes sparkled, it seems their homes are straight north once you get out of the forest or thereabouts.

They’re near the main road so we’ll soon find out if we asked at a town or village along the way.

It’s just that the size of the Federation was bigger than the Central Plains by orders of magnitude.

Just simply going north will need me to resolve myself for a journey that counted in months of travel time.

The snow is terrible, too so I can’t expect to be going at the speed I planned.

In that case then more problems will come up.

I’ve been getting indecent feelings lately toward Celia who’s still only a child, so with the 19 year old Arisa and 16 year old Collette and Nonna who’s a beauty two grades higher than them around, holding back is going to be anguishing.

“I’ll make this clear. I’ll definitely send you back to your hometowns, so won’t you let me sleep with you along the way?”

At the unbelievable development, Collete's face, that had had a wide smile, froze.

"No way .... no ... NOOOOOOOO!!"

Collette suddenly struggled and Arisa pinned her down.

"Sorry! Collete's been getting all sorts of horrible treatment from men until now, I think she might be having flashbacks. I'll do it with you so please spare her ..."

"No, I'll do it"

Nonna who's been almost totally silent raised a clear voice.

"That's...", Arisa mumbled. Still, her face looked relieved.

They must be scared to have their virginity taken by an almost complete stranger.

On the other hand Nonna straightened up her sitting posture so sharply it made a cracking sound and faced me.

However, there was a slight wavering in her eyes, and her arms linked on top of her knees trembled slightly.

"I'll pass. You're certainly an incredible beauty but I don't like sleeping

with girls with gloomy eyes like those”

The thing that bothers me the most was Nonna’s eyes, the eyes of someone who’s given up on everything.

Unlike the other two, hers weren’t the eyes of someone who’s scared of being violated by a man even though they can go home.

It’s as if those eyes were saying she no longer had anywhere to go home to.

I could enjoy the sensation of sleeping with and stealing the virginity of an outstanding beauty with giant breasts, but it’s almost like her face will stay dark forever if I did that.

I want nothing to do with something so gloomy.

“I guess you have your circumstances”

All three of them hung their heads.

They were abducted by bandits and handed over to a slave trader.

No way they were okay.

“I’ll promise you this, I won’t lay a hand on you today. So tell me everything until you’re satisfied”

Either way, there’s nothing for us to do today besides going straight forward.

Let’s take it easy and listen to the girls’ stories and wait for them to spread their legs by their own will.

Collete and Arisa had just about everything done to them short of being deflowered after being abducted.

Then after being sold to the slave trader they were made to learn to service men to raise their selling price.

They had to service the slave trader and his acquaintances with their mouths almost everyday and made to swallow their cum.

For entertainment, they two of them were made to perform in front of the male slaves who masturbated and came all over them.

Collete cried while Arisa told me that with a depressed face.

Even if we can return home we've already been dirtied, she said.

"This might be hard for you to swallow, but I don't think you've been dirtied"

I stopped the wagon and went inside from the driver's stand.

I wrapped the two of them with both my arms and hugged them a little tightly.

"Wash yourselves and you'll be clean again. As for what they trained you, if you found a man you love, you can do it for him"

I rubbed their heads and continued.

"No man would get angry if a woman serviced them well. Once you found someone who doesn't mind your past you can stop worrying about the small things"

The two girls stiffened for some time when I hugged them but they soon loosened up. They circled their arms around me and started loudly crying.

Nonna watched us looking lonely while Celia grumbled and plucked Schwarz's hairs.

Stop that, Schwarz is black all over so he'll stand out if he went bald.

We started off again but now Celia was sitting on the driver's stand.

I was inside the wagon, still holding on to the two girls.

Celia was surprising enough, being able to handle everything, but I was also surprised at Schwarz who followed us by himself without anyone riding or pulling his reins.

Is he really a horse? Is he actually a lewd dude who was magically turned into a horse? I thought.

Then on either side of me there was Arisa and Collette who had been worn out from loudly crying and fell asleep.

I'll wake them up if I moved, but most of all, they felt good so I stayed where I was.

"A 19 year old crying herself to sleep, how cute"

I rubbed Arisa's head.

“I think they’ve had some peace of mind”

Nonna gave me a smile.

She seems to be 17 but she had a distant look, almost like a mother.

“They’ve been having it hard until now. They’re relieved that nothing bad will happened to them in your hands, I think”

“Nonna … was it? How about you, are you okay?”

“Fufu. I wasn’t abducted by bandits, so I was able to resolve myself”

So Nonna was probably sold in exchange for a debt or something?

In that case there’s nowhere for her to return to.

In the end, it’s nothing more than getting a master in exchange for another.

“If it gets painful I’ll hug you anytime”

“Yes. I might be counting on you soon”

“Seems I’m going to touch something amazing”

“My, you’re a lewd one,” she said as she gently smiled. She doesn’t look like she’s angry.

However, the darkness in her eyes did not fade at all in the end.

Because we made a noise, Celia curiously peered in. Just then the forest on either side of us ended and a wide open plained stretched ahead of us.

We had finally entered the Olga Federation.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name:	Aegir
Occupation:	Independent Mercenary
Money:	150 Gold (Silvers and below not counted) (Money was deducted for travel expenses without being mentioned in the story. Rough estimate)
Weapons:	Large Bardiche, Steel Knife × 1
Armor:	High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, Black Cloak (Cursed), Fur Coat
Companions:	Schwarz (Horse), Celia, Arisa, Collette, Nonna
Sexual Partners Count:	**12**

Chapter 19 – Fallen Blue Blood (Part 1)

It was obvious where the Central Plains ends and the Olga Federation begins, since the border was marked by woodlands.

But even without that juncture the difference was clear.

The reason was the cold. Now that we're approaching the start of winter, the difference in temperature between the Central Plains and the Federation was evident.

Fleeting snow began dancing over our heads.

In the coachman's seat, Celia sat covered in a bulky coat.

Me and the other girls shut the covered wagon's entry up tight and huddled inside so it didn't feel so cold.

Lugh was planning to take the girls south to Gordonia so they weren't given anything that's good against the cold.

Out of necessity, we draped the blanket I prepared over our heads to keep the warmth in.

Since Arisa and Collette cried their hearts out in my arms they mellowed considerably. Even now they were still each in either of my arms in a blanket together with me.

I told Nonna to come join us but she feels bad for the girls and wore a feather-stuffed coat, sitting a small distance away.

Of course, I couldn't keep leaving Celia all on her own on the driver's

stand so I traded places with her every now and then, but it seems hugging Celia, who had a higher body temperature, was also enjoyable for Arisa and Colette.

As the sun went down, we didn't reach a town we can stay in so we made preparations for camp.

There was still time until the sun set completely so I put the girls to ride on Schwarz.

Colette was frightened at the horse that was larger than the ones pulling the wagon but I half-forcibly made her ride.

There's a saddle on him but most of all, there's no way this lewd horse was going to shake a woman off.

Sure enough, the horse gave his total cooperation and let Collete ride, he made circles around the wagon, making merry.

This is nice. A smile looks good on Collete, who can still be called a young girl at 16.

Arisa couldn't calm down either, maybe she wants a ride as well.

In the end, Collette and Arisa kept riding Schwarz until the sun completely went down, Schwarz was tired but he seemed very satisfied.

Even though it was a camping ground, sleeping in the covered wagon is heaps warmer than sleeping on the ground so we all went inside the wagon to sleep.

It had been several days since the girls joined me, I thought things are going well but it didn't seem to be the case.

Mainly, my lower half is in trouble.

I was thinking I was just about to hit my limits, wrapped in my blanket, as my savior came.

“Are you having it hard?”

Arisa said to me, whispering to my ear so she didn’t wake the others up.

“It’s recently been, uh, lively”

I had no intent to hide it so I didn’t pay it any mind, but it looks like it was patently obvious.

“You’ll take care of me?”

“I’m still not resolved enough for that, but if just with the hand…”

Inside the blanket, I tickled Arisa and kissed her on the neck and chest.

Smiling, Arisa feigned reluctance and frolicked about.

As we played, blood flowed into my member, and it vigorously pushed up my pants and stood erect.

I made no move to hide it so of course, Arisa noticed.

“So you’re really backed up, aren’t you. Excuse me then …”

Arisa pulled my pants down and my big and hard rod that was nearing ejaculation popped out.

“Wha! What’s this!? This is earth-shattering!?”

“It’s you-know-what, if you had to ask”

“Wow … the bandits have nothing on this. Twice? No, it’s much bigger”

When I pulled down her shoulders in impatience, she smiled to me with upturned eyes and dived under the blanket.

She’s going to bring it out with her hand like she said she would.

“Amazing, it won’t fit in one hand”

“Do it rougher”

“Yeees”

Since she’s in the blanket I can’t see what she’s doing but I can hear the fleshy, schlicky sound and feel the pleasure making me light-headed.

After my abstinence, being jacked off by a woman feels as refreshing as spring water to a dry throat.

Juices came out of my thing because of her cum-pumping, and the

sound changed because of the stickiness.

“Does it feel good?”

“Yep, it’s good”

It’s normally unthinkable for me to prematurely ejaculate, but I was just that close to coming.

She seemed to notice my thing pulsating slightly so she sped up her touching pace.

“It’s coming out! I’ve been backed up, seems like there’s going to be a lot”

“Give me all you got~”

She felt safe and amicable probably because I didn’t push her to the very end.

When finally came the time the ejaculation rhythm starts, Arisa’s tongue crept up to the end of my urethra.

“I’m going to press on your head!”

I grabbed Arisa’s head from outside the blanket, half-rose to my feet, and came.

Thick semen, so much that even I can tell, came from my balls to my penis and out my glans .

“Oooh!”

“Wah! Uwaa!”

While letting out a groan, I discharged two or three times, still half-rising all the while.

My massive ejaculation continued for one minute and the inside of the blanket was turning into something unbelievable, but I can’t stop, not after all this.

Once I’ve let out what I was letting out, I rolled the blanket down.

There was an unbearable male stench, if I may say so myself.

“I’m drenched … Is this really a man’s sperm? It’s almost solid … it’s yellowish and smells like a man”

My backed-up sperm clung inseparably like a monster, a slime, to Arisa’s face.

There was a tremendous amout of it too, Arisa’s whole body was drenched, the blanket was also soaked and had to washed whole.

But a whole month’s worth of pent-up desire doesn’t just stop here.

“No need to wipe. I’m not satisfied just yet”

I let Arisa take hold of my still unwithering member.

Though surprised, she once again started rubbing my cum-stained

member.

While patting her juice-soaked head, I released semen another four times.

Chapter 19 – Fallen Blue Blood (Part 2)

The next day.

"Is something wrong?"

I was riding Schwarz with Celia for the first time in a while, when she looked up at me and asked.

If there's anything, it's the refreshing feeling that I hadn't been having for a while.

She sulkily groaned and leaned her body on me.

I got the feeling Celia had been glaring at Arisa from behind this morning, too.

As expected, she noticed the smell of semen that's been drifting about that even I could sense.

She's still a little girl but she's probably awakened to a woman's jealousy.

Every night after that, Arisa would come into my blanket and give me service.

Jacking off gradually turned into oral, then again into holding my

manhood between her thighs in some sort of faux-insertion.

Of course, now that we've come this far we could no longer hide the deed inside the cramped wagon, and everyone came to know of it.

When we do the night service the other women's faces would secretly turn toward us.

Collete would worriedly look at Arisa holding my giant penis in her mouth, Celia looked bitterly, and Nonna would give us a glance with narrowed eyes, then they mostly went to sleep.

The journey continued, the cold became worse, and before we knew it we reached a place we can no longer see anything not covered with snow.

"Orsk, is it? That's just the next town over. Just go right along this road here and you're there, then again, it'll be two days by wagon"

Finally we're two days away from Arisa's home town.

«TN: 3rd person POV»

"I didn't think I'd live to see my family again"

Arisa murmured.

Her rescuer was riding alone on Schwarz, Celia was on the coachman's stand.

"I guess god really exists, huh"

The one who replied was Collette.

Nonna only smiled and said nothing.

"Aegir-san is a good guy, huh"

"Though he's been always looking at Nonna's breasts recently"

They giggled with each other.

"You know, Arisa. Is this okay?"

Collette stopped laughing.

"You've been servicing him every night, haven't you? If you like him won't you regret separating like this?"

"Even if you say that, I can't tell him to come live in town together, and I can't just leave my family now that I can finally go back to them"

Her family would've been very worried looking for her, and gave up.

The tearful faces of her parents came to her mind.

She loved him as a man but since she finally can return to town she can't choose to leave.

It would be great if he'd stay in her town, if so then she'd happily become his wife.

But that won't happen.

"What I'm saying is, you should get yourself laid already"

Arisa's face turned red.

It's a wonder she did, despite having been doing so embarrassing things every night.

"Aegir-san is amazing, right? Wouldn't it be fine to give him your first time and then give up?"

For my "little sister"[1] you're cheeky, aren't you, so Arisa counterattacked.

[1] «TN: Imouto-bun, a stranger one treats as one's own little sister»

"That's from someone who's been eavesdropping and getting off by herself, huh?"

"Wha! I can't help that! You've been loud and didn't even try to hide the sounds"

The two faced each other and smiled.

Aegir is a pervert but he was frank and radiated a manly charm.

For these two who he helped, it was enough to get them wet between the legs.

“Not just him, I’ll be saying goodbye to you as well, right”

“That’s true … I, If you weren’t there I think I would’ve gone crazy. Thanks to you I can somehow stay sane. I really really thank you”

“I thought I’d do my best so I don’t show you my weak side”

The two hugged each other.

“I’ve decided. I’ll sleep with Aegir-san. I’ll give him my first time and let him mess me up. Then I’ll be going home”

“It’s kinda embarrassing to hear ….”

Arisa then hugged Collette stronger.

“And while we’re at it. Why don’t you join us?”

“Huh!?”

Celia peeked in, wondering what happened, Nonna just said she fell to turn her away.

"I~ said~, why don't you sleep with Aegir-san together with me"

"Why do I have to do that!"

"We've been always together through hard times, haven't we. So we should do the thing we can only do once in our lives together too. Do you dislike sleeping with Aegir-san that much?"

"I don't 'dislike' him. If I'm going to do it better him than any … but I'm scared"

"Right you are. I'm sure you'll never decide on your own and end up not doing anything"

Collette remembered the time she was been swarmed on by men and toyed with as they liked.

That time, it was because Arisa who was being toyed with alongside her holding her hand that she could endure it.

When they were on the bed and a man with an unpleasant face came along she would go out to cover for her and let the man cover her in sperm in exchange.

She thought, with Arisa she can bear any kind of pain.

Not to mention she wasn't going to be toyed with, it's definitely going

to feel good.

"All right. If it's with you I think it'll be the best first time anyone could have"

"Yup! I've always dreamed about it. A prince would come and save Collette and me and love us"

Though the prince is a bit pervy, she smiled.

"But … what if Aegir-san doesn't like me …"

"Not gonna happen"

Arisa flatly denied it.

"He didn't lay a hand on you only because you were so scared. If you'd been making passes at him he would've already took your first long ago. Don't underestimate that guy's pervyness"

"Rather than that…", Arisa turned.

"How about you, Nonna? We came here together so how about going with us?"

Nonna, without so much as a flinch in her smile, said.

“No, it’s an important time for the two of you. I’d feel bad to intrude”

“Sure,” Arisa said no more.

In her heart, Collette also thought it was better if it’s just her and Arisa.

In the end, they couldn’t understand Nonna.

Even through the horrible days she never cried even once.

She would always have a friendly smile, but her eyes wept.

And even now when she’s rescued, she didn’t laugh even once.

It’s as if she was not saved at all.

All we can do is leave her to him, Collette and Arisa thought, and they began discussing how they would go about sleeping with a man.

Nonna stared at the sky with a smile plastered on her face.

Chapter 19 – Fallen Blue Blood (Part 3)

I was finally riding around on Schwarz again after a long time.

I thought I’d forgotten the feeling of riding horseback since I’ve been on the wagon’s coachman’s stand lately.

Schwarz seemed to be dissatisfiedly telling me to get a woman on him, but I told him to bear with it since a blunder on a battleground means he

dies as well.

According to the person we asked today it's only two days to Arisa's hometown.

We'll probably be there within tomorrow.

I suppose I should seriously ask her one more time tonight.

With how we've been getting friendly lately I might get a favorable answer.

The sun set, and we prepared camp.

Using the firewood piled up in the wagon, we made a bonfire and melted the snow.

Thanks to the wagon, we can carry lots more luggage than we could before.

Drinking warm water and sleeping makes the cold somewhat bearable.

Then Celia came out from inside the wagon.

She perked her small shoulders up and walked towards me.

She sat down on some firewood we put in front of the fire for chairs with a thud.

"Why are you so cutely getting angry?"

"I'm not angry! And what do you mean c, cute!"

"You'll catch a cold out here"

The night had become quite cold.

There's no point going outside with white breaths coming out of your mouth.

"I'm going to be here for a while! So please go ahead inside the wagon! Because the people inside are going to get a cold!"

I don't get what she's saying at all but she had a fur coat on and the fire's here too.

As I turned towards the wagon with the hot water thinking there are times she wants to be outside, Nonna came out of the wagon warmly dressed.

She'd turned into a ball of fur but even that couldn't completely hide her breasts.

"Aegir-sama. Please go inside the coach. I will be outside so …"

She said as she sat in front of the fire like Celia.

I totally don't get what they're going at but for now, since it's cold, I entered the wagon.

There was paradise there.

There was Arisa and Collette facing each other with fingers interlocked.

Most importantly, they were both stark naked without a single thread on their bodies.

“Feel free to undress”

“The two of us will shower you with love …”

To say anything more would be rude of me.

They want me to hold them in my arms, and I want to hold them, that’s enough.

“” We offer you ourselves. Feel free to eat us up “”

The two spoke in unison.

In order to enjoy the two of them completely, I flung my clothes away.

They immediately came over to me.

“Collete, you lick his body, I’ll be making this part lively”

Having received sex slave training, these two, though virgins, knew how to please a man.

They seem intent to let me thoroughly enjoy those skills.

Collette was small, though not as small as Celia, so she couldn’t even reach my shoulders and was creeping her tongue mainly along my chest and back on tiptoes.

Arisa knelt in front of me, rolling my sperm-making balls on her hand, licking the shaft, and putting the tip in her mouth.

"You have amazing muscles"

I rubbed Collette's head while letting her tongue wander.

I trained my body while in the forest, too.

Moreover, my muscles are easy to train to begin with.

"Aegir-san's body is clean, isn't it"

"Don't compare me with bandits. I like being clean"

Because there are no baths on the trip and I couldn't shower in the winter, I only boiled snow and wiped myself with the water, but that's enough difference compared to bandits who haven't even had a bath in years.

It's too pitiful for these girls to be forced to lick someone like that.

"Can you move your legs a little?"

Collette went around behind me, she hesitated a little and went to lick my butthole.

"Don't go there. I can't kiss you afterwards"

I held Collette and gave her a noisy, vulgar kiss.

Right away, Arisa who's shaking her head between my legs made herself heard.

"Mmmph! I thought my jaw was going to come loose … It swelled all of a sudden!"

I guess I get excited because of Collette's kiss.

"Look Collette! Look here!"

"Waah! Amazing! It's really that big!?"

You can't see well when you peek at night because there's no lamp, could you?

"Aegir-san. Please lay down. The two us are going to do it with our mouths"

I took up their offer and laid down, then the two's lips came approached.

They licked my rod with synchronized movements from both sides, sometimes going up to the tip or down to the balls.

"It's big, right?"

"Yup, it's monstrous"

The two girls sucked the seeping precum and continued licking again.

“The slavers’ things are just toys”

“Compared to this they’re a baby’s pee-pee”

No man would feel bad when their member was praised.

These two seem to know that as well and exaggeratedly praised mine to make me feel elated.

As a result I finally got closer and closer to my limit.

“Arisa, it’s shivering”

“It’s going to come out. Whose mouth do you want taking it?”

“Okay then, let’s have Collette do it”

Oka—y, said Arisa as she returned to servicing my rod and Collete wrapped her small lips around my tip.

I was close to ejaculating so I grabbed her head to which she made an anxious face, but Arisa smiled at her which calmed her down.

Then I came.

“HNGGGGGHHH!!!”

The ejaculation was more than what Collete imagined and cum sprayed from her mouth, spilling onto my belly laying face up.

“Ara, what a waste”

Arisa scooped up the spilled cum with her tongue, Collete followed suit.

The scene and the feeling on my belly kept my member from losing its strength.

“You two are virgins, right?”

“Yes, definitely” “Yup, they let us keep it so we would sell for more”

Penetrating both their virginities would be an extremely luxurios dinner.

“I want to eat you up while you’re on top of each other”

Collete piled face down on top of Arisa who was face up.

Their ‘flowers’ were lined up vertically, wet.

“That’s because we were licking that thick thing …” “It’s the first time we made love to a man”

While listening to their excuses, I prepared my member.

Now which one should I deflower first.

“Arisa, I’m scared …”

“It’s all right, leave everything to Aegir-san. He’ll definitely do it right”

“But, I don’t know if that big thing can get inside me”

“Don’t wory and relaaaAAAAAAAOOUWWW————!!!”

“Arisa!?”

First I thrusted into Arisa as deep as it can get.

She parted with her chasitiy with a shrill scream.

“Arisa!? Did it go in? Did the big thing go in?”

“AAAAaaaaah … it’s big … my belly’s full!!”

Giving the two who were facing each other a glance, I moved my hips.

Though Arisa was a virgin, her body is that of a proper woman so it shouldn’t break even if I freely moved.

However, it’s not fair if I only did her.

I took my penis covered in deflowering blood and touched Collette’s virgin hole with it.

“OWOWOW OW OW OW!!”

Unlike Arisa, her hymen was thicker so it tore audibly.

“Collette you heard that? You’re a woman now”

Arisa soothed Collette who was in pain due to the difference in physique and before I knew it they were exchanging a girl-on-girl kiss.

Becoming even more excited, I swung my hips even more, going in and then out of the virgin holes, enjoying these two female bodies in luxury.

Everytime I changed the hole I entered there was a sexy moan, raising my passion several times.

I’m at my limit.

I started ejaculating inside Arisa, 10 seconds later I moved to Collette’s hole and kept on ejaculating till the end.

From inside the two thick cloudy semen, pink with virginal blood mixed in, flowed out noisily.

I moved myself closer to the girls who couldn’t stand and enjoyed a kiss with the three of us.

I laid down face up and made Collette squat over my face.

I sucked on the dripping secretions from the freshly deflowered girl’s hole and my member stood up once again.

Without a moment’s delay, Arisa got on the pointing up thing the wagon continued to rock.

«TN: Celia POV»

“……”

“……”

Nonna and I sat facing each other in front of the bonfire without saying a word.

Nonna was all smiles, as always, while I was making a sour face, without bothering to hide it.

The reason was obvious.

It was the sound of women's moans and the continuous creaking of the wagon.

This is all this woman's fault.

I glared at Nonna.

This woman's the one who persuaded me to leave the wagon so he can sleep with those two.

I tried resisting in several ways but this woman's got a way with her words so I can't refuse.

…… The women's noises were getting louder.

I can hear them loud and clear even here, some distance away.

My important person is sleeping with other women inside that wagon.

I can't stop being mad.

To start with, I can't stand this woman since I first saw her.

The reason was of course, those big boobs that Aegir-sama kept looking …. No, not that!

That smiling face and those dead eyes of hers.

I can't stand those given-up-all-hope eyes.

I can’t stand that smile, sneering at everything.

I can’t stand those titanic boobs.

I can’t even stand that pretty face.

I can’t stand her ….

«TN: Nonna POV»

I covered Celia who slept with her eyebrows scrunched with her own blanket.

She won’t freeze to death since we’re in front of the fire but I can’t let her get a cold.

(I’m sure those three aren’t going to stop until morning)

I’ll probably end up spending the night here.

I’m not even jealous or envious of Arisa and Collette who can go back to their hometowns.

(Though I’m sure I’m feeling like this because I’m the only one who can’t go back home)

I don’t even have a home anymore.

Everything disappeared without a trace that day.

I can't wish for something that doesn't exist.

All that remains is the warm memories of the past inside my heart.

When I think of that, strangely I don't mind anything happening to me.

I can keep smiling now.

The dirty men stripped me naked, groped my breasts and sucked on them.

I'm sure the previous me would've resisted them like mad.

When my entire body was covered in filthy fluids, and even then I still smiled, it was then I realized that I was broken.

This and that happened and it's all better now.

Nothing dirty or painful is being done to me and what's best of all is the tear-stained faces of the girls with me had now turned into smiles.

When the fire went out Celia-chan looked cold.

The firewood is inside the wagon so I went and fetched them.

Excuse me, I said as I opened the canopy, and they were in the middle of it.

He was sticking it in Collete who was screaming, while Arisa was hugging her while exchanging a girl-on-girl kiss.

They didn't even realize I went in.

I knew it when I peeked at Arisa's services, but it's really big.

Looks to be over three times that slaver's thing.

The petite Collette's hole was stretched as much as it could but she didn't seem to dislike it.

They weren't being raped or being made sex slaves, but giving their bodies to a man they loved.

I took the firewood and closed the canopy, then quietly threw them into the fire, making it bigger.

Should I entertain him when those two aren't here anymore?

Unlike all the men up to now, he's gentle and seems to make them feel good, but something that big seems like it's going to be painful, even if I were thoroughly lubricated, I think.

Since he's been looking at my breasts I wonder if he'll be satisfied just with them.

No use thinking about it, no matter what he asks I'll probably answer him with a smile, that's just how I live.

While rubbing the head of Celia who's grumbling complaints about me in her sleep, I gazed at the fire.

«TN: Aegir POV»

Yesterday, We finally arrived at Arisa's village, and we had an emotional meeting with her family.

As soon as Arisa's mother caught sight of her she shouted, she rushed over and had a long long hug.

After that, we were warmly welcomed but because four people and three horses couldn't fit in her small house, we only had lunch together and departed right away.

“Aegir-san. Please kiss me one last time”

We locked lips for a little while.

“I’ll never forget being saved by you and giving my first time to you!”

“Arisa!”

Collette and Arisa exchanged a passionate kiss.

They might’ve woken up to something after kissing each other so much.

“Everything! I’ll never ever forget everything!”

For the next two weeks we went west and reached Collette’s village.

Likewise, her mother and siblings met her with tears and hugged her.

Then we who saved Collette were welcomed and the enjoyable lunch began.

For the last time I sweetly kissed Collette and rubbed her hair.

“Be happy”

“Yes, you’ve overwritten my fear of men so I’ll be fine”

When it was time to go, Collete moved her lips near my ear.

What, you want another kiss?, I thought and hugged her.

“Please help Nonna. That girl is still not saved”

Leaving only those words Collette smiled and waved her hands, then returned to her family.

“It’s getting lonely here”, Nonna said with a smile as she sat down on the now spacious wagon.

She’s still the same as ever.

If there were anything different about her, it’s just one thing.

When Arisa and Collette were hugged by their families, her smile wavered for an instant.

It was chagrin and anger, not good emotions at all but that moment, her eyes and expression matched.

Shouldn’t I help her then? Let’s really drag her in and make her fall for me.

Winter was in full swing, and we trudged through the mid-winter ground.

Chapter 19 – Fallen Blue Blood (Part 4)

After sending Collette off at her hometown we went south in the direction of the North Telies.

The reason was simple, we can’t go any further than this.

Though I did say I didn't want to go along the river but see the cold northern winter, but even at Collette and Arisa's hometowns in the center of the Federation, the ground was already frozen and the water in our pouches also froze, we can't even drink unless we made a fire.

Most of all, if we went any further north the horses are going freeze to death.

Then once we lost our means of transport, we humans will meet the same fate.

Considering having experienced the Federation's intense cold a good result, we went straight south for the river.

I planned to do something about Nonna along the way but it came unexpectedly early.

"South? Ah, if you wanted to catch a boat you go roughly 5-6 days south and you'll get to a port city. If I remember right, the name's …"

"Elektra"

That was not a slight action or a momentary response, Nonna jumped up like she was convulsing from a climax.

"What's with you all of a sudden"

Celia lashed at her, Nonna smiled but she can't smile at all.

"Aegir-sama?"

“What?”

“Rather than the river, I like wide open spaces like this more”

“I see”

“So can we keep going west just like this?”

“No we can’t, there are more towns down south and we can even get a boat”

“Aegir-sama”

“What?”

“I think I’d like to Gordonia”

“You’re saying this now?”

“I had a sudden change of heart”

“No you can’t, we’ll go to the Federation capital first”

“If you’ll listen to my selfishness I’ll let you have your way with my breasts”

“Should I grope them by force right away?”

Somehow she doesn’t want to go to Elektra at all costs.

I’m growing tired of this cheap drama.

“Why do you dislike Elektra?”

“…….. It was the town where I lived”

Well, I guessed it was something like that.

She might not want to meet with the family that sold her.

“We’re going to Elektra. If you don’t want to be seen use a hat or something”

“Please”

Nonna dejectedly looked down.

Several days later.

“So this is the North Telies”

“Cool! I can’t see the other bank!”

One of the two great rivers of the continent, the North Telies.

Stretching from the central plains and flowing to the western sea, it was a river of blessings whose flow supported logistics and agriculture.

The towns along its basin did lots of trade and grew large.

This Elektra too, despite being a provincial town, was a relatively large one with over thirty thousand people.

In this lively city there was a big-breasted woman covering her face with a hat.

“You can’t see my face, right?”

She asked worriedly, but no problem.

Would she be angry if I said the men’s gazes aren’t going to her face but her legendary-sized bust?

“Aegir-sama! Look! That ship looks like a hill! And it’s got cloth attached?”

A 40 meter long 5 meter tall barge was docked at the wharf.

There were countless oars protruding from its sides.

It seems to be loaded with a huge amount of goods.

“That is a bireme. Probably going to transport grain to [White City], I think. It can even go upstream, and if the wind is good it can go at an amazing speed”

Which reminds me, I heard that sea-going ships had cloth attached and no oars but it seems river ships do the same, too.

The “White City” is the Olga Federation capital and because the official name changes with each successive king so it seems to be called with its nickname.

Celia seems to be seeing the river and boats for the first time and even talked to Nonna who she doesn’t usually get along with, how admirable.

It’s my first time, too but I’m not going to raise a fuss about it.

There were lots of shops lined up along the riverbank, and there’s a wide variety of them, too.

From fruits I’ve never seen before to handicrafts, as expected from a foreign trade post.

Nonna picked up a small yellow fruit and said “this is delicious you know”, so we bought a few.

Seems they’re called “mandarins”.

I had her peel the rind with her slender fingers and put it in my mouth. It had a strange taste, sweet and yet sour.

Celia happily stuffed her mouth with it too, but Nonna didn’t partake.

As a town with a trade port and a logistical base for the locality, there were many traders who set up shop at Elektra, their numbers rival Gordonia.

Then the reason we were now visiting a shop was to trade the wagon in.

The wagon had been useful to us up until now, but they'll get in the way if we were to go on a ship, and as we go west we would draw near the capital so there would be transport facilities like stagecoaches there.

But most of all, unlike a single horse like Schwarz, a wagon that takes up a road lane would be restricted for entry to developed towns.

It would've been fine if we only had to pay a fee, but Nonna said there were towns where they were only allowed for nobles and traders who own stores.

The wagon was convenient if we had to sleep outdoors but then we had to sleep outdoors with it, which would be putting the cart before the horse.

"Two mares and a medium-sized wagon, right? The items were quite good but they were well used so I can only offer this much …"

I was going to say that's fine but Celia interjected.

"Aegir-sama. If it's just that much then that other store buys for more"

Though this is the first store we came to.

"Please wait! In consideration for the lovely young lady…"

In the end the two mares go for 5 gold and the wagon for another 5; they fetched quite the price.

Celia was worried that Schwarz who had seem to like the mares would sulk but he doesn't seem to be interested.

“He’s loyal to master, isn’t he”

So Celia said, but I knew better.

He had already copulated with both the mares before we came here.[1]

Seems like he’s no longer interested in them once he’s banged them once.

Really, what a ridiculous horse.

[1] «TN: My headcanon says this happened while Egg was banging Arisa and Collette – Like horse like master»

Now all we need to do is get on a boat due west, but both Nonna and Celia were tired from the long trip and it’d be better for Schwarz to get a change of horseshoes and rest as well.

Elektra was lively and had lots of people so there were proportionally many inns.

There stood inns ranging from low quality rowhouse-like ones to high class temple-like inns.

My creed is to not spare any expense for women, food, and lodging, so I thought to pick the best inn but Nonna tearfully shook her head.

Looks like high-class inns would be inconvenient for her.

In the end the three of us stayed in one that costs two silvers per person per night.

Celia was the one who said so but it seems that this was still incredibly high-class.

The first floor was a dining area and bar-room like the hard-boiled

pavilion but the food there were higher-class.

But then again the food Andrei makes might have been better.

The rooms' decor were also beautiful, the beds are large and clean.

But the best thing of all was that they have bathtubs in the inn.

It was of course a large bath where all the inn's guests bathe together but being able to enjoy dipping in warm water is the best.

"Now then, since we've got the luggage out of the way, should we head for the baths?"

I want to wash the journey's dirt away as soon as I can.

"I'll come with"

"My apologies. I'm a bit reluctant to show my face in this town after all"

"We finally get a bath you know. Won't you be fine if just a little?"

Let's try pressuring her a bit.

"My apologies. I will wipe myself clean so …'

"Aegir-sama! Let's hurry up and go!"

Looks like she has some big reservations, well, sure, getting in the baths with tits that big are going to draw eyes.

The baths are of course mixed-gender, after all.

There were already several people in the bath but neither I nor Celia minded them and washed ourselves in warm water.

While Celia was scrubbing herself I took the chance to check her growth.

Her chest had swelled just a little bit and her rump was firm but they're still on the small side.

I tried using my finger to check the important spot too, but her small hole was tight even for one finger, and cutely tightened, kyuu-kyuu.

Well, this won't be able to fit my penis in.

«TN: before anybody gets in a tizzy, remember that she's only a couple years younger than him»

"U, um!"

Celia raised a voice to object.

Was it too much stimulation for a child?

"I'll wash you next!"

Since she offered then I'll have her wash.

First she clumsily washed me with her hands, but before long she used her whole body to wash me.

She was breathing roughly as she frantically moved to rub all over me.

I can feel hardened nipples rubbing on my back.

“If you’re turned on why don’t you relieve yourself with your fingers?”

“I, I’m not!”

She denied it in panic but she didn’t stop moving.

“Onii-san. How’s your back?”

But a single sentence marked the end of her gallant service.

A completely naked woman stood behind us, exposing her puffing breasts and neatly trimmed pubic hair without any effort spared to hide them.

“Only two coppers to wash your back. You want to use my hole we can do it in that room over there for a silver”

“W! Wha”!”

Now that I looked, seems like there were several women who were likewise calling on to the washing men.

Most of them were doing rather risque washing, raising the men’s desires, probably connected to prostitution.

“Can’t you see! I’m here”

“Yes yes, the little lady should go and wash herself clean in the bath–”

“What are you …!”

“I prefer little girls like her”

“Arara, you have a little girl hobby, do you. Onii-san’s tool is big so take care so you don’t break her ok?”

Celia looked like she was going to start a fight so I chased the woman away, with regret.

I’m getting a bad rep but beyond the border, anything goes.[2]

[2] «TN: *i.e.* what goes on in Vegas stays in Vegas»

“Don’t get provoked so easily. You don’t look cool at all getting angry with your nipples hard”

As Celia was making a sound that doesn’t sound like a voice I dragged her inside the bath … Aaah a hot bath in the middle of winter is the best.

Celia was at her usual place, sitting between my legs and glancing up at me.

She felt my penis on her back but since it got big because of that woman earlier she couldn’t seem to stand for it.

Let it go, it’s the fate of men.

As we were leisurely enjoying the warm bath two middle-aged men with protruding bellies came sitting next to us.

“May we sit next to you?”

“That’s a cute little missy there”

They didn’t have any ill will in particular so we exchanged greetings safely.

I moved Celia from between my legs to the other side from the men.

“Is this your first time in Elektra, big bro?”

“Yeah, I came from the Central Plains”

“Heeh, by boat?”

“No, we went overland”

The men raised a voice in admiration.

Well, it’s rare for someone to go overland in winter.

While we’re having leisurely chat I noticed Celia sticking close to me hiding behind my body.

Looks like she dislikes being exposed naked to unknown men.

The men noticed her too.

“You don’t need to be so guarded, little missy”

“Yes yes, we’re not going to look at you lecherously”

They drew close to me in a weird way.

“Rather than that … it’s big bro who we’re interested in, right?”

“Yeah, you have a robust body, and that thing is amazing, too”

These two seem to be staying in a single room with a twin bed.

I put Celia in between myself and the men.[3]

She raised a voice in protest, but protecting the master is also a follower’s job.

[3] «TN: Ladies and gentlemen: behold Egg fearing for his chastity»

“It’s a beautiful city, isn’t it?”

“Yeah. It’s the first time I saw a harbor, I was stunned”

“Well, Elektra’s been a prosperous city since 200 years ago, see. Then that just had to happen …”

“You can say that again”

The two men chatted, looking sour.

“What happened?”

“Well you know. It seems the Federal Government’s changing the town’s name”

“There’s an incident where the Count ruling here was charged for treason the other day”

I heard the Federation was politically stable, though.

"But then the treason was found out before it became something big, huh"

"That count's family has been ruling this town for generations, too, their house were named the same as the town, Elektra"

"Then since they can't have a town named after a traitor so they renamed it. Umm, what was it again? Rurirotsk? Rurulesk?"

"Elektra sounded many times better. We've been trading here since my father's time so after all this time …"

Having the town's name change is hard on the people living there.

Though it's nothing too important for someone like me who never stay in one place.

They then made me listen to all kinds of complaints about the Count and the confusion afterwards, about the government offices lagging, and about tax collection.

The men said their names were "Moho" and "Geyda", childhood friends and a pair of trader and artisan.

Surprisingly, they had families, seems they like to escape their families and stay at an inn.

Celia looks like she's getting dizzy so we ought to get out soon.

"We're still tired from the journey so please excuse us here"

“Ooh! I see! Well, we’ll be staying at room 205!”

“205, remember that!”

Like hell I’d come over, I thought as I got out.

Their eyes were focused on my nether regions but it’s gross to even hide it.

Celia frantically covered her chest and her important part with her hand and followed.

But the men did not even take a glance at her.

Back at the room, Nonna had already changed into some loose sleepwear.

Since we decided to rest at the inn for a while everyone bought some comfy indoor clothes.

Since there was some slack to her clothes her breasts shook violently.

She probably carefully wiped her body already, the scent of sweat and dust were already gone and her hair was also clean.

But as you’d expect, Celia who had washed from the head down and gone into the bath shined more.

Feeling my gaze, Celia deliberately flaunted some skin while making the bed, and Nonna smiled as she watched over her.

“Speaking of which, Nonna came from this town, didn’t you?”

“……”

She didn't say anything but I continued"

"I heard this at the bath earlier, but they're changing the town's name"

Nonna dropped her cup to the floor.

Celia complained while cleaning it up but Nonna's eyes were fixed on me.

What's the meaning of this? Her face says.

"Well they said it's all sorts of inconvenient to have it carry the name of a traitor"

grit, there was an incredible sound from her mouth.

Her smile was nowhere to be found, even her eyes were filled to the brim with anger.

"My apologies. I'm feeling tired so I shall retire now"

"To go sleep while Aegir-sama is talking, what's the meaning of this!"

Celia clamored but Nonna pulled her covers and didn't move.

She can't repress her emotions any more than this, it looks.

I hugged Celia and carried her to bed like that.

In under ten minutes there was a sound of snoring from between my arms.

.....

Late at night

While Celia was snoring and I was pretending to sleep, Nonna slowly rose up from bed and looked outside from the veranda.

The town was of course pitch-dark but there were lamp-lights by the ships moored at the docks looking like stars.

“Hyaaa!”

I held up Nonna in my arms from behind and set her down on a sofa in the living room partitioned from the bedroom by a door.

“If you want to embrace me then shouldn’t we use the bed? Or may it be that you have some other wish of me?”

“I’m not going to sleep with you. No, I want to sleep with you but that’s not the thing I want to talk to you about now”

Successfully fixing her expression, she smiled and said “What is it then?”

I’m bad at introductions and bargaining.

“Nonna …. Elektra, right?”

Her smile crumbled, she turned to face me like a broken waterwheel.

I can see from her expression but I still continued.

“Lady Nonna of the House of Count Elektra, am I right?”

“N, no! What are you saying!”

“Timewise it was about a year ago, the Count’s house was disgraced on account of treason and you became a slave. The high-class inns and traders still remember your face. Which is why you don’t want to be seen around town”

“No. I’m nothing like that! Don’t just go say something so conveniently!”

“We met traders who used to deal with the former Lord at the bath. Should we try asking them? Do you remember seeing this girl?”

Though the weren’t such big shots, just a couple of man-lovers.

“……”

Nonna fell silent with tears on her face.

“You don’t like being seen as a traitor’s daughter? Or maybe you don’t want people to see you fall from your lofty position?”

“He wasn’t a traitor!”

I finally heard the voice behind the mask.

“Father did nothing wrong! There were bandits, then he sent soldiers, then…!”

One day, he was notified of a large-scale band of bandits doing repeat pillaging of the perimeter towns within his domain.

He then gathered soldiers and he himself lead the charge, but there was no sign of the bandits. The Lords of surrounding territories made a fuss saying that he was going to rebel against the Federal Government.

The messenger who should’ve explained the circumstances never arrived at the capital, and the ambassador from the capital who was sent to ascertain the circumstances was assassinated within the domain.

The federal government took this as a sure sign of mutiny and assembled a punitive force.

The Count who sent himself as a messenger to the capital was executed, and so were his son who carried his line and his wife.

His girls were deprived of their positions and sold as slaves.

This was the whole story of the Count Elektra rebellion.

The County was divvied up between the surrounding Lords. Thinking that when the assets were seized by Central the plot would be uncovered, but that has nothing to do with Nonna.

That day, she lost everything, her family, her status, and her home.

And now, the last proof that the House of Count Elektra existed had vanished.

“Oniisama and the others were hanged in front of the house. Sister refused to become a slave and killed herself. I’m the only one left”

“I see, so that’s the reason behind those dead eyes of yours”

Nonna shakily raised her face.

The look on her face was seething anger – at me who forced her to be reminded of her past.

“So, what do you want with me!? You want to rape me while laughing at my past? You want to sell me at a brothel as a former noblegirl?”

“Neither. I want you to live in the future, not your past”

Nonna turned her face down without saying anything”

“I want you to fall for me from the bottom of your heart. Leave your past behind and be mine, won’t you?”

I put my hands on her shoulders and whispered.

The girl’s shaking stopped and she slowly stepped away.

Next I felt a shock on my cheek, Nonna slapped me … no, hit me with all she had.

“Get off me you brute!! Stop saying nonsense!”

Her angry roar resounded in the room, I heard Celia waking up and running over in a hurry.

“If you want my body you can have it. If you want my heart you can try courting me. But I will never ever hand over my soul!!”

She put my knife to her own neck, she must’ve been hiding it somewhere.

“If you tell me to forget the late Elektra’s glory and past pride then I, as Nonna Elektra, last of the line of the House of Count Elektra, will end it here with pride!”

I seem to have brought imperial wrath on myself.

Celia jumped in with her sword, but was startled to see Nonna.

As I motioned Celia to stand back with one hand, I continued.

“Do you miss your past family? Do you want this town?”

“Of course! But it’s all go…”

“I asked if you wanted it or not!”

Nonna hesitated for a moment but she wasn’t afraid of my anger.

“This town is Elektra’s pride! The town built by our ancestors. Wanting to take it back is obvious!”

Nonna’s voice was raised in anger, but tears flowed endlessly from her eyes.

She couldn’t control her emotions anymore.

“Then I will get this town back in your hands. Will you give me even your soul to be my woman if I promised that?”

There was a moment of silence, Nonna’s expression was still tense.

“Stop saying foolish things!”

I held the knife she was pointing at her own throat with my bare hands.

Blood flowed and Celia made a pitiful sound.

“I will certainly, definitely take back this town for you”

“A mere mercenary like you can do something like that?!”

“If you think so then you wouldn’t be able to, right? At most you can only cut your own neck”

Nonna widened her eyes and lost strength.

“I will do it. Be it in ten years or twenty or more, but I will definitely do it!”

I brushed the knife off Nonna’s hand.

“What a mere fallen noble like like you can’t do, I will do in your stead. So, leave everything to me”

Nonna fell to her knees on the floor.

“May I …. believe in you?”

“You can leave anything and everything to me. There’s nothing you have to do anymore. Fall into my arms, if you do that I’ll do everything else”

Nonna fell on her backside on the floor and made a sob.

Ah, it’s coming.

I hid the bloodstained knife and told Celia to put her sword down.

Then the dam burst.

“HIIEEEEEEEEEEENNNNNN!!!”

The late night clamor ended in her crying out loud like a baby.

All the pent-up feelings she had were now let out.

The descendant of a Count family was now a mere girl.

“Now let’s clean this up”

Celia’s sleepwear were ruffled and I was totally naked myself.

Right then the inn’s employees and guests who heard the ruckus came knocking.

When they opened the door they saw a worn-out little girl, a naked man, and a crying woman.

Everything was peacefully settled with me being a bastard who was toying two girls around.

Name: Aegir

Occupation: Independent Mercenary

Money: 156 Gold (Silvers and below not counted)

(Money was deducted for travel expenses without being mentioned in the story. Rough estimate)

Weapons: Large Bardiche, Steel Knife × 1

Armor: High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, Black Cloak (Cursed), Fur Coat

Companions: Schwarz (Horse), Celia, Nonna Elektra

Sexual Partners Count: 14

«AN: Writing one ero-scene took the same time[fapping] as an entire chapter ….I’m tired ….»

Chapter 20 – Oath and Treasured Sword

“Okay now, so what’s this about?”

It was lunchtime. We were having a trial in my room.

Nonna was set down on the bed, Celia was making a scary pose.

“You raised your hand against Aegir-sama and even injured him”

Nonna’s punch had no effect altogether but the hand holding the knife was grandly cut. It looked like it would hurt for 2-3 days even with medicine.

Nonna dejectedly cast her teared-out face down.

Her impact from yesterday was gone somewhere and now she had the aura of a mere teenage girl.

“How may I apologize, I’m really sorry”

“It’s fine. I like my girls with a spine”

Nonna raised her face and smiled.

That was not a fake smile, it’s genuine.

“But I can’t forgive her hurting Aegir-sama! Please punish her!”

Only Celia was playing the bad cop.

“I suppose, Nonna, here”

“Yes ……”

I had Nonna step close and go down on all fours, I then rolled her skirt up, exposing her white, slender rump.

Looking at that sweet ass made me want to put something in but this is punishment time.

I gave that ass several strong open-palmed spank.

“Aaah! Oww! Noo♪”

I let her go after 5 spanks, but Nonna kept looking at me with moist eyes.

She didn’t even want to cover up her humiliating pose, having her private parts shown to a man.

“I’ve been punished…”

She looked at me with sugary eyes.

“Still not enough. Next is this”

I gave Nonna a rough kiss and used two of my fingers, twisting them

into Nonna's vagina.

I thought she'd be in pain having fingers forced into her, but her insides were rather wet and my fingers slipped in easily.

Did she get turned on having her ass spanked?

"Are you reflecting?"

"Yes, of course"

I turned to Celia.

"Is this enough?"

"– – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – !!"

She said something in an unintelligible language.

Nonna's face and tone then became serious as she pulled her underwear back up.

"I'll believe what you said yesterday. For that, there's a place I would like to visit"

Nonna put her hat down low and led me out.

She didn't seem to have any lingering sentiments, but she still can't let her presence her be known by the current Lord.

But her walking pace was sure, she puffed her chest in dignity, perfect

for the daughter of a Count.

No more downcast eyes, no more hiding who she is.

Would there be any man who won't fall for that figure?

We arrived at some ruins, from the size of the burned-down building, it seems to have been a large mansion.

"This was my house"

"I see"

"The main house is being used by the current Lord, but this private residence a bit away from the city center is where I grew up"

Nonna picked out the debris of the residence which had been left to rot without even being cleared up after it was burnt down, to show us something.

"I never thought I'd be coming back here ever again"

I tried to hug Nonna from behind but she deftly escaped.

"This way"

Nonna stood in front of a small building next to the burned-down house.

The building was made entirely out of stone so even though its surface

was scorched it didn't collapse.

"This is the treasure cellar"

There were stairs leading underground inside.

Each floor might have been once filled with all kinds of treasure, but they have been thoroughly plundered and only the stone shelves are left behind.

Nonna went down further underground.

At the lowest floor, there was a large, gorgeous strongbox in the middle, it would surely have contained the family heirloom.

Of course, it had been wrenched open and was empty.

Nonna went past the box as if it was of no use and put her hand on the inner wall.

"It's here. There's no key so please break it down"

I see, so the real heirloom is stored here.

At a glance, the inner wall is just a regular stone wall.

With an extravagant strongbox here anyone would be crazy to tear this up.

I held up the bardiche and hit the wall.

It was unexpectedly brittle, it collapsed in one blow.

Inside was gold and silver … not, but there was an ornamented metal box put inside.

It was old and didn't look as beautiful as the strongbox but it had the weight of history behind it.

Nonna quietly opened it, showing a single sword inside.

It was 140 cm long, there were no gems on the hilt but it had beautiful carvings.

But what catches my eye the most was the silver shining blade, just like a gem.

"Beautiful…."

Celia was fascinated.

"This is the sword handed down from our first generation, the [Dual Crater]"

"The Dual Crater…"

It's too big for a noble's treasured sword and the name is dangerous, too.

"This is not a ceremonial sword. It was granted to the founder by the spirits, used to clear this land from monsters and barbarians"

But the bit about the spirits is almost a myth, she added.

"Then…"

Nonna picked the sword up and hugged it to her chest with the blade down.

Mine and Celia's eyes widened.

The sword's blade was by no means small.

A young girl picked up a 140 cm greatsword with slender hands.

There are more strange points.

It was too clean to be a sword used in real combat.

My bardiche was very solid but it was scratched so much you can say it's tattered.

Much less an over-a-hundred-year-old sword without a single rust.

"This sword is said to be made of the indestructible metal Mithril. It's light and harder than anything else. This Dual Crater is the last inheritance of the Elektra..."

Nonna stepped up to me hugging the sword.

"You said you will certainly take back the town someday, and you told me to even give up my soul"

She stepped even closer to me.

"If what you say is true then I'll give you everything, this sword and also my soul"

I didn’t hesitate.

I stepped up to her and took the sword she was holding, then hugged her.

“If you become unable to fulfill your promise, I will cut you down and curse you all the way, okay?”

Whispered Nonna to my ear.

“What a frightening woman”

“That’s just how noblewomen are”

Laughing together, we were about to fall into an embrace but Celia butted in.

It can’t be helped, so we walked out with her right hand held by Nonna and her left by me.

“We look like parents and daughter, don’t we, Aegir-sama?”

“NO!”

Celia’s yell rang throughout the basement.

The Dual Crater would draw looks if taken out if its scabbard but inside, it looks like just an ordinary high-quality two-handed sword.

It’s also unusually light, when I hung it on my waist there’s no big difference to the steel knife.

I was getting worried whether it can really cut things, so I tried cutting a barrel in a back alley without anyone present, but it cut through like a hot knife through butter.

If I didn’t try it out I might have cut myself in battle with it.

This is awesome, I thought while gleefully cutting up trash and Nonna gave me a headbutt, but I digress.

When all is done and we went back to the inn, Nonna spoke.

“May I ask something selfish?”

“What’s this all of a sudden?”

“I vowed this earlier but I’m giving you my all, body, heart, and soul”

“Yeah, and I accepted”

“And I think, probably, Aegir-sama will sleep with me and break my maidenhood today”

“I plan to, if you’re not against it”

“Of course not. Then now that I’ve offered you my all, it should be a given that I should let Aegir-sama decide, but …”

She doesn’t want to let me decide?

“May I ask you to do me like a noble girl who’s perverted down there?”

Where’s she going with this?

Nonna drew close to my ear and mumbled her desires.

“You want that kind of play?”

“Yes, my dream for my first time at least …. May I?”

Nonna looked up at me with upturned eyes, and I don’t really mind at all.

Weird ones like this is nice every once in awhile.

Then the stage unfolds on a knight and princess’ love drama.

“Aegir, my legs hurt. Give me a massage?”

Nonna put her leg forward and deliberately rolled her skirt up, showing her underwear.

“You can’t be so indecent like that”

“Ara, what did you see? My underwear? Or maybe you think you could see my wet female flesh?”

I swooped down on the giggling girl.

“Milady! I can hold back no longer!”

“Ah! No! I was only teasing you a little, I wasn’t serious”

I locked lips with her and tore off her clothes.

“I, can’t go back anymore. I’ll eat you up Milady!”

“Aaah, I’m being raped by the knight who’s supposed to protect me!”

I pinned down both Nonna’s hands and inserted my meat rod … or I pretended to and let it slide between her thighs.

“Oww–. I can’t get married anymore … Aegir, take responsibility and marry me!”

“Of course Milady. I shall protect you with my life like I always do!”

“…. Then I’ll allow it. Now, gently ravish your Nonna!”

……

Act 1, The first act was the story of a mischievous princess and a knight.

“Aegir! Are you back?”

“Yes, I have broken down the enemy and returned victorious!”

“As expected from my strongest knight!”

When Nonna hugged me her gigantic breasts stuck to me.

“….”

“Aegir? What’s wrong?”

“Your ignorance is. You have no knowledge how excited a man back from battle is”

I pushed Nonna down on the bed, tearing her clothes off by force, and suckled on her breasts.

At the same time I pinched her flesh bud down below.

“Wha! What are you doing! Stop you brute!”

“UOOOOOOH!!”

Without allowing room for argument I inserted my manhood … pretend to insert and let it slide on her belly.

“NOOO!! WHAT ARE YOU DOING! YOU’RE STEALING YOUR MISTRESS’ CHASTITY!”

“Shut up and stay still! This is all because those breasts were seducing me!”

I did pretend insertions from the front and behind, rubbing my meat rod on her crotch.

“STOP IT! I’ll still forgive you for your valor … so!”

“It’s coming out!”

Nonna sank her nails into me in resistance.

She’s a pro actress.

“STOP IT! Do you seriously want to make your mistress pregnant!? You can’t come, get off!!”

“GUUH!”

Matching the timing, I ejaculated, and the flying semen caught on Nonna’s breasts.

“…. and it’s just at the right time of the month, too. I’m definitely pregnant. Horrible, you. Uuuu”

I gently caressed Nonna who broke down to tears on the bed.

She finally looked up and looked at me sulkily.

“Fine, I’ll make you my husband! If you refuse I’ll have you executed for lèse majesté, raping your mistress! This is what you want, right? Wait you’re going again? Enough, AAAAH! No, that big one’s cheating!”

……

Act 2, the noblewoman raped by the knight back from battle.

“The next one is…”

After the third act, where I played a knight NTRing the princess from the partner her parents decided, I tightly hugged Nonna, who was going to tell another fantasy of hers.

“Eh? Um …”

“While the Knight and Princess routine is rather hot, I want to try bedding Princess Nonna Elektra, too”

Nonna’s face turned bright red.

“But I’m a fallen one and only a slave”

“A fallen former noble’s daughter meets a mercenary on the way who promised her to take back her father’s land. That’s quite romantic, isn’t it?”

Nonna thought for a while.

“It’s … good. It sounds great now that you put it that way!”

“So Nonna, I’d like to therefore take your virginity”

“Yes, I’ll give it. This former noble’s daughter’s virginity, please tear it up with your marvellous tool”

We stood facing each other naked in front of the bed, then I hugged her shoulders and exchanged a kiss.

The surprising thing is, even though both our hands on each other’s shoulders, her breasts were touching me in the belly.

“What amazing breasts”

“Fufu, they’re a lot of trouble since my dresses would be unwearable within half a year”

Nonna motioned me to sit on the bed, while she knelt down on the floor.

“You like big breasts?”

“Of course”

I answered without even a moment’s delay.

Is there any man who hates large breasts?

“You’re an honest man. For your reward I’ll hold it between them”

Nonna lifted her titanic breasts and inserted my meat rod in between.

The phallus that other women praised, that I have confidence in its size, was almost completely buried.

What fearsome breasts.

The stimulation wasn’t all that strong but having huge breasts jiggling right before my eyes heightened the excitement.

She moved her breast while sweating, perhaps the weight was too heavy even for herself to hold.

When my excitement finally swelled, my member’s head enlarged further and peeked out from her breasts.

“To even peek out from between my breasts … such a splendid cock … will you dirty my breasts with it now?”

“No, first I’ll take your virginity”

Since my member had gotten so monstrously big, I ought to have her take it.

Nonna rolled down on the bed and spread her legs.

Unlike her explosive chest, she was rather modest down there.

The lips were faint, the hair was thin, and only the meat bud wrapped in skin was slightly large.

“Ngyaah! This is embarrassing!”

I started roughly kissing her hole and inserting my tongue and finally the time came.

I put my thing on Nonna’s belly, on Nonna who’s all dainty excepting her breasts, and slid it down.

Of course, Nonna was nervous and strained, putting her hands to her mouth.

“I’m going in”

I guided my meat rod to the magnificently wet hole.

The entrance was now so stretched it seemed it would break and the thicker membrane was going to tear.

Unable to hold back, Nonna called to me.

“Ah! Go slowly! Please!”

“Hm? It’s less painful if I go in all at once you know?”

“No, please take my chastity slowly!”

Well, if she says so, then I’ll be going in slowly and her hymen tore audibly.

Even though it’s going to be needlessly painful like this.

“GUH! Ow ow! uuuu—”

“See, it hurts doesn’t it? Should I go in all at once?”

“No, go on like this! More slowly!”

I took my time with it like the weirdo wanted, and finally, when the last resistance audibly gave way, the mystery was solved.

“OOOOOOWWW!! IT TORE! IT FEELS GOOOD!!”

Then there was a flood of genital fluid.

She somehow came from the pain of losing her maidenhead.

Looks like Nonna likes it painful.

Speaking of which, our play was basically all about her getting attacked and raped by men.

So there are girls who like things like these.

In that case then I don’t have to hold back, I ignored Nonna’s pain and moved my hips.

It should’ve been painful to move without resting after losing her

maidenhead but Nonna seemed to enjoy it so much she was drooling.

I buried my face in her pillowlike breasts and sucked on the nipple, and finally came with both hands pressing her breasts together.

"Ah! Outside! It's dangerous toda..."

"UUOOOOOOHHHH!!!!"

".... never mind"

The blessings of large breasts were no joke, I came so much that Nonna's belly swelled out.

After a few minutes ejaculating and I was going to pull out, Nonna bound me with her legs.

"You're the only one I could count on. If we get a child then you're going to take care of it forever, right?"

To paraphrase, she means that I should properly take care of any child should one come out.

Incidentally, when the battle was over and I opened the door to go get some water, I saw Celia ransacking her tiny genitals with her tiny fingers.

"T, this is! Not what you think!"

Celia was helplessly trying to come up with an excuse so I gripped her flesh bud and rubbed her weak point inside and she immediately tensed and fell flat.

She even made a small squirt, how cute.

I had to feed Nonna water by mouth to mouth so I went back to where she was.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

"All right. Is everyone aboard? We can't go back once we set off!"

The sailor shouted with a drunk red face and a raspy voice.

We were on board a passenger boat heading from Elektra to White City, officially called Jutlandgrad.

The fare was 5 gold per person, 10 for Schwarz.

The price was quite high, since we chose a boat with private rooms that would fit three people, albeit small.

To keep the cost down we could've hitched a ride on a cargo ship or chosen a common room on the hold, but I can't let Nonna and Celia stay at such a male-stinking place.

Also, White City was located at the western part of the Federation, which is 20 days away from Elektra in the south by boat.

I won't want to spend all that time in an uncomfortable place.

Since we had the time I also want to flirt with Nonna.

Once on board the ship, Celia was kicking up a fuss over the sights she's seeing for the first time, while Nonna went around each room to give our greetings.

Being a former noble, Nonna was estranged from the common sense of commoners but her etiquette was perfect.

It was the part where Celia and I, with our lowly birth was lacking so I was glad for that.

"We will be taking up room next to you. We might be troubling you from now on so in advance …"

She lightly lifted her skirt in greeting.

Seeing large-breasted Nonna in an open dress giving a polite greeting, the woman was fascinated and the man ogled.

The dress was the one I bought for Nonna as a housedress and she seems to like it very much.

She looked good in it so I'm not complaining.

The other guests were mostly rich citizens or merchants, but one of the rooms were lodged by a noble, which surprised Nonna, but he seems to have no links to the Count's House, and had his eyes on Nonna's breasts the whole time.

"Y, yes! You have quite the manners there. In deference to your low birth you may join me in the bar-room"

"It's an honour to be in the presence of a noble, but I have companions so I will be partaking in the simple meals …"

Nonna dodged the man trying to approach her while looking at her breasts, and when he still tried to come forward she abruptly turned and went back to the room.

As expected from someone trained in high society stuff.

She would have expected the noble to do something.

He longingly looked at our room, but when push comes to shove, I can just break his neck and throw him into the river.

That lanky guy's neck I can probably break with one hand.

"Huff, that was tiring"

"Splendidly done"

"It's something I remember with my body"

For almost a year, she lived while being trained in sexual techniques and how to seduce men.

But right now she still had an air of elegance about her.

Conduct that was carved into her soul won't disappear so easily.

"I would like Aegir-sama to learn it too someday"

"I'm not cut out for something like that. I'll leave it to you"

"You may not!"

Nonna scolded me with arms akimbo.

“By taking back Elektra you will be getting the power that comes with it. Therefore you will at least be a noble or there won’t be any talk of it”

Well, that may be true.

A mercenary, even a well-reputed head of a mercenary band, won’t be allowed to get his hands on a town.

Moreover, snatching one from the Olga Federation and establishing myself as a King would be beyond me.

“If you say at any moment that you can’t do it, I’ll cut your throat then commit suicide, okay”

Nonna hugged me, wanting me to hug back.

While in my embrace she laid her hands on my hip and let go.

She stole the dagger hanging on my hip.

“I’ll keep this for self-defense. I’ll be teaching you a nobleman’s manners a little at a time, okay”

Nonna came over to the window and hugged Celia who was looking outside.

Celia squealed but didn’t take her eyes off the window.

Since the Elektra incident those two have been getting along, huh.

Like sisters, Celia flared up in envy at Nonna’s relations with me.

I can settle it by sleeping with Celia, but I don't have the slightest desire to do that right now.

Sure enough, after seeing Nonna's titanic breasts her meager ones stood out all the more.

My goal was getting a Kingdom of my own and taking Lucy as my woman.

That part is still unshaken but doing only that won't fulfill my promise with Nonna.

An ordinary Kingdom won't be a match for the Federation.

But I'm going to do it.

Sleeping with both Lucy and Nonna will be magnificent.

Putting Celia on while I'm at it might be good too.

Being stimulated by my own imagination, I find myself gazing at Nonna who was frolicking with Celia, I quickly pulled down her underwear and put it in.

Hearing Nonna make a coquettish yelp in surprise, Celia turned around and was at loss for words.

After all, there was someone here fucking while being glued to herself.

She complained, of course, but Nonna and I were too fired up to stop.

Celia sulked and went to bed, but she was obviously peeking from under the covers, Nonna and I exchanged a wink and continued our act

right in front of her nose.

I heard the obvious sound of masturbating, deliberately muffled, from under the covers.

The three of us indulged in pleasure in each our own ways.

Under the winds and currents, the boat continued to smoothly sail toward White City.

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

Name: Aegir

Occupation: Independent Mercenary

Money: 124 Gold (Silvers and below not counted) (Money was deducted for travel expenses without being mentioned in the story. Rough estimate)

Weapons: Dual Crater (Longsword), Large Bardiche

Armor: High Leather Armor, High Leather Gauntlets, High Leather Boots, Black Cloak (Cursed), Fur Coat

Companions: Schwarz (Horse), Celia, Nonna Elektra

Sexual Partners Count: 15